

Pali Text Society.

TEXT SERIES No. 4

THE
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY THE

REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.

PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART II.

CATUKKA NIPĀTA.

Published by

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

OXFORD

1995

သာသနာတော်ထွန်းကားပြန့်ပွားရေးဦးစီးဌာန

ဆုတေသနစာကြည့်တိုက်သို့ Korea Yogi

Chae Je-Young ရှိသူ ခေါ်ဆိုပါသည်။

Pali Text Society.

TEXT SERIES No. 4

THE
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY THE

REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.

PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART II.

CATUKKA NIPĀTA.

Published by

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

OXFORD

1995

First published 1888

Reprinted 1955

Reprinted 1976

Reprinted 1995

ISBN 0 86013 067 3

© PALI TEXT SOCIETY

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or any information storage and retrieval system, without prior permission in writing from the Pali Text Society.

Printed in Great Britain by Antony Rowe Ltd, Chippenham, Wiltshire

Distributed by Lavis Marketing
73 Lime Walk
Oxford OX3 7AD

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

IN the preparation of this volume, containing the CATUKKA NIPĀTA, I have had the use of three additional Manuscripts, namely, B. K. 122, B. K. 123 (Burmese writing), from the King's Library in the India Office Library, and S. M. (Siñhalese character), a very accurate manuscript on palm leaves in my own collection. The Burmese texts are copies of the same original which have no variant readings of any consequence, and are always cited as B. K.

In the Siñhalese manuscripts of the Aṅguttara there are no titles of v a g g a s nor u d d ā n a s after the tenth vagga (dutiya paññāsaka). The omission has been supplied by the Burmese copies. The Commentary has titles of vaggas agreeing with those in the Burmese manuscripts, except that it has K o s i y a v a g g a for K e s i v a g g a (No. 12) and B r ā h m a ṇ a v a g g a for Y o d h ā j ī v a v a g g a (No. 19).

We again get a tag at the end of the last vagga, as in the third nipāta (Aṅguttara pt. 1. p. 163), which is repeated at the end of the final vagga in all the remaining nipātas (v-xi).

I have preferred in most cases the Siñhalese to the Burmese readings. In some instances perhaps both are wrong. On p. 214 (Sutta 200, §§ 9. 17) for the Siñhalese lection a p a j j h ā y a t i and the Burmese s a m p a j j h ā y a t i we ought to read p a j j h ā y a t i, the explanation given in the Commentary (see Jāt. III. p. 534, where p a j j h ā y a t i means 'to be consumed with grief'). A p a j j h ā y a t i, from the root d h y ā, usually signifies to muse, consider, though in Sanskrit it has quite the

opposite meaning. In the Majjhima-Nikāya 50, p. 334, we find *jhāyati*, *pajjhāyati*, *nijjhāyati*, *apajjhāyati* used with probably little variation of meaning. There may have arisen, perhaps, some confusion of meaning between the prepositional compounds of the two roots *dhyā* and *kshā*, which have only one form in Pāli.

Our text (iv. 199, p. 214) enables us to correct a slight error in a parallel phrase in the Dīpavaṃsa XII. 32, p. 64, “[Tambapaṇṇi] *tantā kulakajātā gulāgunṭhikajātā muñjababbajabhūtā*” translated by Dr. Oldenberg as follows:—“It [Tambapaṇṇi] is exhausted; high-born people have become (as it were) people covered with sores, and have become (feeble like) Muñja or Babbaja grass.” The Aṅguttara has “*ayam loko . . . tantākulakajāto gulāgunḍikajāto* (v. l. *gulāgunṭhikajāto*) *muñjababbajabhūto*.” All the epithets in the Dīpavaṃsa belong to Tambapaṇṇi and involve a plant-metaphor.

We must read *tantākulakajāto* (= *tanta-ākulakajāto*), that is, *tantam viya ākulajāto* = entangled, matted together; *gulā* or *gulā* cannot mean here sores or pimples, but probably knobs; *gunḍika* or *gunṭhika* may signify excrescences, and *gulāgunḍikajāto*, blighted.

There is a passage in the Dhammapada commentary (p. 209), not noticed by Childers, in which *gaṇḍikajāta*¹ (? = *gunḍikajāta*) is applied to flowers:

“Yathā nāma kusalo mālākāro pupphārāmaṃ pavisitvā taruṇamakulāni ca pāṇakaviddhāni ca militāni ca gaṇḍikajātāni ca pupphāni vajjetvā sobhanāni sujātān’ eva pupphāni cināti,” &c.

I have added indexes of “Subjects and Words,” “Proper Names,” and “Gāthās,” as in Part I.

I take this opportunity of expressing my best thanks to Dr. Rost for the loan of the fine MSS. from the King’s Collection, and I have again to express my great indebtedness to Dr. Trenckner for the long loan of his accurate transcript of the Copenhagen Manuscript.

¹ Cf. *gaṇṭhikāhata*, Sum. p. 199.

ABBREVIATIONS.

S. T., Turnour MS. (Siñhalese writing).

S. D., MS. in my own collection (Siñhalese writing).

S. Com., Commentary (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.

S. Tr., Copenhagen MS. from Dr. Trenckner's transcript.

S. M., MS. (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.

B. K., MSS. in Burmese writing 122, 123, in the King's Collection, India Office Library.

TABLE OF VAGGAS IN THE CATUKKA NIPĀTA.

	PAGE
1. BHANDAGĀMA VAGGA ...	1
2. CARA VAGGA ...	11
3. URUVELA VAGGA ...	20
4. CAKKA VAGGA ...	32
5. ROHITASSA VAGGA ...	44
6. PUÑÑĀBHBISANDA VAGGA ...	54
7. PATTAKAMMA VAGGA ...	65
8. APAṆṆAKA VAGGA ...	76
9. MACALA VAGGA ...	83
10. ASURA VAGGA ...	91
11. VALĀHAKA VAGGA ...	108
12. KESI VAGGA ¹ ...	113
13. BHAYA VAGGA ...	121
14. PUGGALA VAGGA ...	133
15. ĀBHĀ VAGGA ...	139
16. INDRIYA VAGGA ...	141
17. PAṬṬIPADĀ VAGGA ...	149
18. SAṆCETANIKĀ VAGGA ...	157
19. YODHĀJĪVA VAGGA ² ...	170
20. MAHĀ VAGGA ...	185
21. SAPPURĪSA VAGGA ...	217
22. SOBHANA VAGGA ...	225
23. SUCARITA VAGGA ...	228
24. KAMMA VAGGA ...	230
25. ĀPATTI VAGGA ...	239
26. ABHIÑÑĀ VAGGA ...	246
27. VAGGA (UNNAMED) ...	253

¹ Com. Kosiya vagga.

² Com. Brāhmana vagga.

[Aṅguttara-Nikāya

CATUKKA-NIPĀTA].

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

1.¹

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjīsu viharati Bhaṇḍagāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-tesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Catunnam bhikkhave dhammānam ananubodhā appa-ṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃsa-ritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesam catunnam ?

3. Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samā-
dhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . .
Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idam dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca.

4. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭi-viddhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhavataṇhā khīṇā bhavanetti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvā Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthā :—

¹ This sutta occurs in M. P. S. IV. 2-3.

Sīlaṃ samādhī paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā
 Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā
 Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ
 Dukkhaṃ antakaro satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

2.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi asaṃnāgato imasmiṃ
 dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena asaṃnāgato imasmiṃ dham-
 mavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Ariyena bhikkhave samā-
 dhinā asaṃnāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave pañ-
 ñāya asaṃnāgato pe Ariyāya bhikkhave
 vimuttiyā asaṃnāgato imasmiṃ dhammavinayā papatito
 ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi asaṃnāgato
 imasmiṃ dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi saṃnāgato imasmiṃ
 dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena saṃnāgato imasmiṃ dham-
 mavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā saṃnāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya saṃnāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā saṃnāgato imasmiṃ dha-
 mmavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi saṃnāgato
 imasmiṃ dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccatīti.

Cutā patanti patitā giddhā ca punar āgatā

Kataṃ kiccaṃ ratam¹ rammaṃ² sukhenānvāgataṃ suk-
 han ti.³

3.⁴

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi saṃnāgato bālo avyatto
 asappuriso khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo

¹ S. Tr. ratā. ² B. K. dhammaṃ. ³ See Th. I. 63.

⁴ Compare III. 9.

ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.
Katamehi catuhi ?

Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhā-
sati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam
bhāsaṭi, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye tḥāne pa-
sādam upadamseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye
tḥāne appasādam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato avyat-
to asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo
ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito
vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati
anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puñ-
ñam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhā-
sati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhā-
sati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye tḥāne appasādam
upadamseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye tḥāne pa-
sādam upadamseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dham-
mehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anu-
pahatam attānam anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam
bahuñ ca puññam pasavatīti.

3. Yo nindiyam¹ pasamsati

Tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo

Vicināti mukhena so kalim

Kalinā tena sukham na vindati

Appamatto ayam kali

Yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo

Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā

Ayam eva mahantataro² kali

Yo sugatesu manam padosaye.

Satam sahasānam nirabbudānam

Chattimsa³ ca pañca ca⁴ abbudāni⁵

¹ All these verses recur S. N. III. 10. 2-4. p. 124 ; S. vi.
1. 9. p. 149.

² B. K. mahattataro.

³ B. K., S. Tr. chattimsati. S. M. chattimsatim pañca ca.

⁴ Omitted by B. K., B. Ph.

⁵ B. K. nirabbudāni.

Yam ariyagarahī¹ nirayaṃ upeti
Vācam manañ ca pañidhāya pāpakan ti.²

4.

1. Catusu bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

2. Catusu bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito . . . bahuñ ca puññam pasavatīti.

3. Mātari pitari cāpi yo micchā paṭipajjati
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake

¹ B. Ph. ariyagarahī tam.

² B. Ph. asappuriso vācam na vāya pāpakan ti.

Bahuñ ca so pasavati apuññaṃ tādiso naro.
 Tāya ¹ adhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā
 Idh' eva ² naṃ garahanti peccāpāyañ ³ ca gacchati.

Mātari pitari cāpi yo sammā paṭipajjati
 Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake
 Bahuñ ca so pasavati puññaṃ etādiso naro.
 Tāya naṃ dhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā
 Idh' eva ² naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge ⁴ pamodantīti.

5.5

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
 lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Anusotagāmī puggalo, paṭisotagāmī puggalo, tṭhatto
 puggalo, tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave anusotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca paṭisevati pā-
 pañ ca kammaṃ karoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anuso-
 tagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭisotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca na paṭisevati
 pāpañ ca kammaṃ na karoti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi do-
 manassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripunṇaṃ parisud-
 dhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave
 paṭisotagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave tṭhatto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhāgi-
 yānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-
 parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam vuccati
 bhikkhave tṭhatto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale
 tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

¹ All the MSS. of text read Tāya naṃ, &c. S. Com. omits
 naṃ which is against the metre.

² S. M. S. Tr. Idha ceva.

³ B. K. peccāpāyaṃ.

⁴ B. Ph. sagge ca, B. K. pacca sagge. ⁵ Recurs P. P. iv. 27.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anā-savaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye keci kāmesu asaṇṇatā janā
 avītarāgā idha kāmabhogino
 Punappunamaṃ jāti-jarūpagāmī te
 taṇhādhīpannā anusota-gāmino
 Tasmā hi dhīro idh' upaṭṭhitā sati
 kāme ca pāpe ca asevamāno
 Sahāpi dukkheṇa paheyya kāme
 paṭisota-gāmīti tam āhu puggalaṃ.

3. Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca
 paripuṇṇasekho apahānadhammo ¹
 Cetovasippatto ² samāhitindriyo
 sa ve tṭhitatto ti naro pavuccati
 Parovarā ³ yassa samecca dhammā
 vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi
 Sa vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo ⁴
 lokanta-gū pāragato ti vuccati.

6. 5

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Appassuto sutena anuppanno, appassuto sutena uppanno, bahussuto sutena anuppanno, ⁶ bahussuto sutena uppanno.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno?

¹ B. K. aparihānadhammo; S. D., S. T., S. M. asabhāna-dhammo.

² So in all the MSS.

³ B. K. paroparā.

⁴ B. K. sace muni vusita°.

⁵ Recurs P. P. iv. 28.

⁶ B. K. anupapanno.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Appassuto pi ce hoti sīlesu asamāhito

Ubhayena naṃ garahanti sīlato ca sutena ca.

Appassuto pi ce hoti sīlesu susamāhito

Sīlato naṃ pasamsanti nāssa ¹ sampajjate sutam.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti sīlesu asamāhito

Sīlato naṃ garahanti nāssa ² sampajjate sutam

¹ B. K. nassa.

² B. K., S. Tr. tassa.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti sīlesu susamāhito
Ubhayena nam pasamsanti sīlato ca sutena ca.

Bahussutam dhammadharam sappaññam Buddhasāva-
kam

Nekkham¹ jambonadass' eva ko tam ninditum arahati
Devāpi nam pasamsanti Brahmunāpi pasamsito ti.

7.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā
dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅgham
sobhenti. Katame cattāro?

Bhikkhu bhikkhave vyatto vinīto visārado bahussuto
dhammadharo dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno saṅgham
sobheti, bhikkhunī bhikkhave vyattā vinītā visāradā bahus-
sutā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅgham sobheti,
upāsako bhikkhave vyatto . . . saṅgham sobheti, upāsikā
bhikkhave vyattā . . . saṅgham sobheti. Ime kho bhikkhave
cattāro vyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā
dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅgham sobhenti.

Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca
bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti
Dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī
sa² tādiso vuccati saṅhasobhano³
Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno bhikkhunī ca bahussutā
Upāsako ca yo saddho yā ca saddhā upāsikā
Ete kho saṅgham sobhenti ete hi saṅhasobhanā ti.

8.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi
vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam⁴ pati-

¹ B. K. nikkham. ² B. K. omits sa. ³ B. K. sobhano.

⁴ See Sum. 31, Anāgata v. 67 and MN. 12. 71-2.

jānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.
Katamāni cattāri ?

Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā ana-
bhisambuddhā ti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā
devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim sahadham-
mena paṭicodessatī¹ ti—nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na sama-
nupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ² bhikkhave nimittam asam-
anupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto
viharāmi; khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā
ti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . paṭico-
dessatīti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi.
Etaṃ p' ahaṃ² bhikkhave nimittam samanupassanto
khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi; ye
kho pana³ te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paṭisevato nālam
antarāyāyāti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo . . .
paṭicodessatīti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupas-
sāmi . . . viharāmi; yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo
desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti—
tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brahmaṇo . . . paṭicodessatīti
nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viha-
rāmi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa vesāra-
jjāni yehi vesārajjeḥi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhā-
nam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam
pavatteti.

Ye keci me vādapathā puthussitā
yam nissitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca
Tathāgatam patvā na te bhavanti
visāradam vādapathāti vuttam⁴
Yo dhammacakkam abhibhuyya kevalim⁵
pavattayi sabbabhūtānukampī
Taṃ tādisaṃ devamanussa-seṭṭham
sattā namassanti bhavassa pāragun⁶ ti

¹ B. K. paṭicodissati.

² B. K. Etaṃ ahaṃ.

³ B. K. ye ca kho pan' ete.

⁴ SS. vattam.

⁵ B. K. kevalo.

⁶ B. K. bhavapāragun.

9.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro ?

Cīvarahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātahetu vā . . . senāsanahetu vā . . . itibhavābhavahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjatīti.

Taṇhādutiyo puriso dīgham addhānam samsaram
Itthabhāvaññathābhāvam samsāram nātivattati
Etam ādinavam ñatvā taṇham dukkhassa sambhavam
Vītaṇho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti.

10.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave yogā. Katame cattāro ?

Kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, diṭṭhi-yogo, avijjā-yogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāma-yogo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa kāmānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo kāmesu kāmarāgo kāmanandī kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇḍāsa kāmaparilāho kāmajjhosaṇaṃ kāmataṇhā sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmayogo.

Iti kāmayogo ; bhavayogo ca katham hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa bhavānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo bhavanandī bhavasneho bhavamucchā bhavapiṇḍāsa bhavaparilāho bhavajjhosaṇaṃ bhavataṇhā sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavayogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo ; diṭṭhiyogo ca katham hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco diṭṭhīnam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa diṭṭhīnam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato

yo diṭṭhīsu diṭṭhirāgo diṭṭhinandī diṭṭhisneho diṭṭhimucchā diṭṭhipipāsā diṭṭhiparilāho diṭṭhi-ajjhosānam diṭṭhitanḥā sānuseti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhiyogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo ; avijjāyogo ca katham hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channam phassāyatahānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tassa channam phassāyatanaṇam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam appajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānam sānuseti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyogo. Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo.

Samyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesehi ponobhavikehi sadarehi dukkhavipākehi āyatim jātijarāmarāṇikehi tasmā ayogakkhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro yogā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave visamyogā. Katame cattāro ?

Kāmayoga-visamyoga, bhavayoga-visamyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-visamyogo, avijjāyoga-visamyogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmayoga-visamyogo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti, tassa kāmānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam pajānato yo kāmesu kāmarāgo kāmanandī kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇāsā kāmāparilāho kāmajjhosānam kāmātanḥā sa nānuseti¹—ayam vuccati bhikkhave kāmayoga-visamyogo.

Iti kāmayogavisamyogo ; bhavayoga-visamyogo ca katham hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti, tassa bhavānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam pajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo . . . bhavatanḥā sa nānuseti¹—ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhavayoga-visamyogo. Iti kāmayogā-visamyogo bhavayoga-visamyogo ; diṭṭhiyogo visamyogo ca katham hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco diṭṭhīnam samudayañ ca . .

¹ B. K. sānānuseti throughout ; S. M. S. Tr. sānuseti.

nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa diṭṭhinaṃ samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo diṭṭhisu diṭṭhirāgo . . . diṭṭhi-taṇhā sa nānuseti¹—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo.

Iti kāmayaṃyoga-visaṃyogo, bhavayaṃyoga-visaṃyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo ; avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo ca kathaṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānaṃ sa nānuseti²—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo. Iti kāmayaṃyoga-visaṃyogo . . . avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo.

Visaṃyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesikehi ponobhavikehi sadārehi dukkha-vipākehi āyatim jatijarāmarāṇikehi tasmā yogakhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro visaṃyogā ti.

2. Kāmayaṃyogena saṃyuttā bhavayaṃyogena cūbhayaṃ
 Diṭṭhiyogena saṃyuttā avijjāya purakkhatā³
 Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ jātimaraṇagāmino.
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya bhavayaṃyogaṇ ca sabbaso
 Diṭṭhiyogaṃ samuhacca avijjaṇ ca virājayam
 Sabbayaṃyoga-visaṃyuttā te ve yogātigāmino ti.⁴

VAGGO 5 PATHAMO.

Tatr' uddānaṃ bhavati :

Anubuddhaṃ papatitaṃ dve khatā⁶ anusotaṃ⁷ pañcamam

¹ S. D. sānuseti. ² S. M. S. D. S. Tr. sānānuseti.

³ B. K. purakkhitā.

⁴ B. K. atigāmunīti.

⁵ S. Com. Bhaṇḍagāmaṃvaggo. B. K. Taṇhāyogavaggo.

⁶ S. D. khatam. S. M. S. T. khatam. B. K. khatā.

⁷ S. M. S. D. anusocata. S. T. anusōta ca.

Appassuto ca sobheti¹ vesārajjaṃ taṇhāyogena te dasā ti.

11.

1. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce² bhikkhu adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaṛoti na anabhāvaṃ gameti,³ carañ ce pi⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpi anottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, thito ce⁵ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpi anottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisinno ce⁵ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpi anottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁶ Jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ jāgaro pi evaṃbhūto anātāpi . . . hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

2. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gameti, carañ ce pi⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhuno . . . āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave . . . āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁶ jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyanti-

¹ S. D., S. T. sobhonti. S. M. sobhenti.

² S. S. tañ ca, but afterwards tañ ce. ³ B. K. gāmeti.

⁴ B. K. caranto pi. S. M. caram pi. ⁵ B. K. omits ce.

⁶ No space in MSS. ⁷ B. K., S. Tr. caram pi.

karoti anabbhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu
jāgaro pi evambhūto ātāpī ottāpī satatam samitam ārad-
dhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati

Caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭham nisinno udā vā sayam
Yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi pāpakaṃ gehanissitam
Kummaggapaṭipanno so mohaneyyesu mucchito
Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu phutṭhum¹ sambodhim uttamam.
Yo ca caram vā tiṭṭham vā nisinno udā vā sayam
Vitakkaṃ samayitvāna vitakkūpasame rato
Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu phutṭhum sambodhim uttaman
ti.

12.

Sampanna-sīlā bhikkhave viharatha sampanna-pāti-
mokkhā pātimokkhasamvarasamvutā viharatha ācārago-
carasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samā-
dāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu.² Sampanna-sīlānaṃ bhik-
khava viharatam sampanna-pātimokkhānaṃ pātimokkha-
samvarasamvutānaṃ viharatam ācārgocarasampannānaṃ,
anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvinam, samādāya sikkhatam
sikkhāpadesu kim assa uttarim karaṇīyam? Carato ce pi
bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti, thīna-
middham uddhaccakukkuccam vicikicchā pahīnā honti,
āraddham hoti viriyam asallīnam, upatṭhitā sati asammuṭ-
ṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhītaṃ cittaṃ ekag-
gaṃ caram pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpī ottāpī
satatam samitam āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati.
Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo
vigato hoti cittaṃ ekaggaṃ—ṭhito pi bhik-
khava bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpī ottāpī satatam samitam
āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhik-
khava bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittaṃ
ekaggaṃ—nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto . . .

¹ S. M. sutṭhu.

² This sentence occurs in Akaṅkheyya Sutta MN. 6.
p. 33.

āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittam ekaggam — sayano pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evambhūto ātāpī ottāpī satatam samitam āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccatī ti.

Yatam ¹ care yatam ¹ tiṭṭhe yatam ¹ acche yatam ¹ saye
Yatam sammiñjaye bhikkhu ² yatam enam pasāraye
Uddham tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ yāvatā jagato gati
Samvekkhitā ca dhammānaṃ khandhānaṃ udayavyayaṃ ³
Ceto samathasāmīcim sikkhamānaṃ sadā satam
Satatam pahitatto ti āhu bhikkhum tathāvidhan ti.

13.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sammappadhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ pāpakānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sammappadhānāni.

Sammappadhānā Māradheyādhibhuno ⁴
te asitā jātimaraṇabhayaṃ pāragū
Te tusitā jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ te anejā
sabbam ⁵ Namucibalam upātivattā te sukhitā ti.

¹ B. K., B. Ph. yathā.

² B. K. yathā sammiñjare bhikkhu (? bāhu).

³ B. K. udayabbayaṃ. S. M. udayabandhanam.

⁴ B. K. ābhibhutā ; S. Com. ādhibhutā.

⁵ S. D. S. T. saccam ; B. K. sabbam ; S. Tr. saddham.

14.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
 Saṃvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanappa-
 dhānaṃ, anurakkhanappadhānaṃ ?

Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṃvarappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na ni-
 mittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī hoti yatvādhikaraṇaṃ
 enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādoma-
 nassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvassaveyyuṃ : tassa
 saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye
 saṃvaram āpajjati ; soteṇa saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . gha-
 nena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā
 . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitva . . . pe . . .
 manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañ-
 janaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ
 viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā
 anvāssaveyyuṃ : tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati ma-
 nindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Idam vuccati
 bhikkhave saṃvarappadhānaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nā-
 dhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti,
 uppannaṃ vyāpādavitaṃ . . . pe . . . , uppannaṃ
 vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannuppanne pāpake
 akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti
 anabhāvaṃ gameti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave pahāna-
 ppadhānaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti
 vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-
 pariṇāmiṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe
 . . . viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisaṃ-
 bojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅ-
 gaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti
 . . . pe . . . upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissi-
 taṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ

Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam bhaddakam samādhi-nimittam anurakkhati atthikasaññam puḷavakasaññam¹ vinīlakasaññam vipubbakasaññam vicchiddakasaññam ud-dhumātakasaññam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anurak-khanappadhānam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānāni ti.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā

Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiccabandhuno

Yehi bhikkhu idh' ātāpī khayam dukkhassa pāpuṇeti

15.

Catasso imā bhikkhave aggapaññattiyo. Katamā ca-tasso ?

Etadaggam bhikkhave attabhāvīnam yadidaṃ Rāhu asurindo, etadaggam bhikkhave kāmabhogīnam yadidaṃ rājā Mandhātā, etadaggam bhikkhave ādhīpateyyānam yadidaṃ Māro pāpimā, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya Tathāgato aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsam-buddho.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso aggapaññattiyo ti.

Rāh' aggam attabhāvīnam Mandhātā kāmabhogīnam

Māro ādhīpateyyānam iddhiyā yasasā jalam

Uddham tiriyaṃ apācīnam yāvatā jagato gati

Sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggam pavuccatīti.

16.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sokhummaṇi. Katamāni cattāri ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpasokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca rūpasokhummena aññam rūpa-sokhummam uttaritaram vā pañītataram vā na samanupassati tena ca rūpasokhummena aññam rūpasokhummam uttaritaram vā pañītataram vā na pattheti, vedanāsokhum-

¹ B. K. paḷuvaka-.

mena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca vedanā-sokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummam uttaritaram vā paṇītataram vā na samanupassati tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummam uttaritaram vā paṇītataram vā na pattheti, saññāsokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti, saṅkhārasokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sokhummanīti

Rūpasokhummatam ñatvā vedanānañ ca sambhavam
Saññā yato ca¹ samudeti attham gacchati yattha ca
Saṅkhāre parato ñatvā dukkhato no ca attato
Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu santo santipade rato
Dhāreti antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanan ti

17.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanānīti.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati
Nihiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimāti

18.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nāgatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam nātivattati
Āpūراتi tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

19.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

¹ B. K. omits ca.

Chandāgatim gacchati . . . bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanānīti.

Cattār' imani bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Na chandāgatim gacchati . . . na bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nāgatigamanānīti.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati
Nihīyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimā
Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam nātivattati
Āpūراتi tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

20.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Chandāgatim gacchati . . . bhayāgatim gacchati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Na chandāgatim gacchati . . . na bhayāgatim gacchati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā¹
Adhammikā honti adhammagāravā
Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca gāmino
Parisakkasāvo² ca pan' esa vuccati
Evam hi vuttam samanena jānatā
Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasamsiyā
Dhamme thitā ye na karonti pāpakam
Na chandā dosā na bhayā ca gāmino
Parisāya maṇḍo ca pan' esa vuccati
Evam hi vuttam samanena jānatāti.

Caravaggo [dutīyo.]

Tass' uddānam :—

Caram sīlam padhānam samvaram paññatti pañcamam
Sukhumam tayo agati bhattuddesena te dasā ti.

¹ S. T. asaññata janā.

² B. K. parisakato.

21.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisalīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādī: dukkhaṃ kho agāravo² viharati appatisso, kin nu kho ahaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyanti? Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi: aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ sīlakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyaṃ na kho paṇāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā sīlasampannataraṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ samādhikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ na kho paṇāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā samādhisampannataraṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ paññākhandhassa pāripūriyā . . . vihareyyaṃ⁴ na kho paṇāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā vimuttisampannataraṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyanti ti.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi—Yannūnāhaṃ yo pāyaṃ dhammo⁵ mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyanti?

2. Atha⁶ kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati mama cetasā

¹ B. K. inserts Evam me sutam before ekam.

² omitted by B. K.

³ B. K. garum katvā.

⁴ S. S. omit aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ vimuttikkhandhassa, &c.

⁵ B. K. yvāyaṃ dhammo.

⁶ Compare M. 1. 5. 4.

cetoparivitakkam ñāya, seyyathāpi nāma balavā¹ puriso.....
 sammiñjitam¹ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham
 sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarāhito māmā.....
 purato pāturahosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati ekamsam
 uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalam puthuṇaṃ
 nihantvā yenāham ten' añjalim panāmetvā² mām etad
 avoca :

Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ sugata ye pi te bhante
 ahesum atītam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi
 bhavanto³ dhammam yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya
 viharimsu ; ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam
 arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto³ dhammam
 yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti⁴ : Bhagavā
 pi bhante etarahi araham sammāsambuddho dhammam
 yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatūti. Idam
 avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idam vatvā athāparam etad
 avoca :

Ye c'abbhatītā sambuddhā ye ca buddhā anāgatā
 Yo c' etarahi⁵ sambuddho bahunnam sokañāsano
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca
 Atho pi viharissanti esā buddhāna dhammatā
 Tasmā hi attakāmena mahantam⁶ abhikkhaṅkhatā
 Saddhammo garukātabbo saram buddhāna sāsanam ti.⁷

Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idam vatvā
 mām abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' eva antara-
 dhāyati. Atha khvāham bhikkhave Brahmuno ca ajjhesa-
 nam veditvā attano ca paṭirūpam yo pāyam dhammo mayā
 abhisambuddho tam eva dhammam sakkatvā garukatvā
 upanissāya vihāsim, yato ca⁸ kho bhikkhave saṅgho pi
 mahattena samannāgato atha me saṅghe pi tibba-gāravo ti.

¹ B. K. samiñjitam.

² B. K. panāmetvā.

³ B. K. B. bhagavanto.

⁴ B. K. viharissanti.

⁵ B. K. Ye cetarahi.

⁶ B. K. mahattim.

⁷ Samyutta VI. 1. 2.

⁸ B. K. omits ca.

22.

1. Ekam idāham bhikkhave samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamā-bhisambuddho. Atha kho bhikkhave sambahulā brāhmaṇā jiṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā yenāham ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā mayā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhikkhave te brāhmaṇā maṃ etad avocum : Sutaṃ ne bho Gotama—na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetīti, tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath' eva na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti, tayidaṃ bho Gotamo na sampannam evāti.

2. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi :

Na vata 'me' āyasmanto jānanti theram vā² therakaraṇe vā dhamme.

Vuddho ce pi bhikkhave hoti asītiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca hoti akālāvādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī anidhānavatim vācam bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatim anattasamhitam, atha kho so balo thero teva³ saṅkham gacchati. Daharo ce pi bhikkhave hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā so ca hoti kālāvādī bhūtavādī attavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidānavatim vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatim attasamhitam, atha kho so paṇḍito thero teva³ saṅkham gacchati.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thera-karaṇā dhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu bahussuto

¹ B. K. na yime.

² B. K. there ca.

³ B. K. tveva.

hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosāna - kalyāṇā sātthā savyañjanā kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā¹ vacasā paricitā mānasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vinarati. Ime hi kho bhikkhave cattāro therakaraṇā dhammāti.

Yo uddhatena cittena samphañ ca² bahu bhāsati
 Asamāhita-saṅkappo asaddhammarato mago
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā pāpadiṭṭhi anādarō.
 Yo ca sīlena sampanno sutavā paṭibhānavā
 Saññato dhīro dhammesu paññāyattha³ vipassati
 Pāragū sabbadhammānam akhīlo paṭibhānavā.
 Pahīnajātimarāṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī
 Tam aham vadāmi thero ti yassa no santi āsavā
 Āsavānam khayā bhikkhu thero iti⁴ pavuccatīti

23.

1. Loko bhikkhave Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho lokasmā Tathāgato viṣaṃyutto, lokasamudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho lokasamudayo Tathāgatassa pahīno, lokanirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā.

2. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa. samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariye-

¹ B. K. sāttham . . . -janam . . . dhātā. See Cull. IX. 5. 1.

² B. K. samphañ ca bahum bhāsati. See Cull. XII. 1. 8; S. S. Sampañca bahu, &c.

³ B. K. paññāyattham.

⁴ B. K. iti; S. S. ti.

sitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā sabbam¹ tam Tathāgatenā abhisambuddham, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yañ ca bhikkhave rattim Tathāgato abhisambujjhati yañ ca rattim parinibbāyati yaṃ etasmim antare bhāsati lapati niddisati sabbam tam tatth' eva hoti no aññathā, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

3. Yathāvādī bhikkhave Tathāgato tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī iti yathāvādī tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.²

Sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassa-
maṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya Tathāgato
abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavatti, tasmā
Tathāgato ti vuccati.

Sabbam lokam abhiññāya sabbaloke yathā tathā
Sabbaloka³-viṣaṃyutto sabbaloke anūpayo⁴
Sa ve sabbābhibhū dhīro sabbagantha-pamocano
Putṭhassa⁵ paramā santi nibbānam akutobhayam
Esa khīṇāsavo Buddho anīgho chinnaśamsayo
Sabbakammakkhayam patto vimutto upadhisāṅkhaye
Esa so Bhagavā Buddho esa siho anuttaro
Sadevakassa lokassa brahmacakkam pavattayī
Iti devamanussā ca ye Buddham saraṇam gatā
Saṅgama tam namassanti mahantam vītasāradam
Danto damayatam seṭṭho santo samayatam isi
Mutto mocayatam aggo tiṇṇo tārayatam varo
Iti h' etam namassanti mahantam vītasāradam
Sadevakasmim lokasmim n' atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.

24.

Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Kālakārāme.⁶
Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti.
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū paccassosum. Bhagavā etad
avoca :

¹ S. S. sammā.

² See Sumaṅgala pp. 66, 67.

³ S. T. sabbaloke; B. K. sabbam lokam.

⁴ B. K. anuppayo.

⁵ P. B. K. phutṭhassa.

⁶ S. M. Kālakārāme.

Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam aham jānāmi. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭham sutam . . . manasā tam aham¹ abbhāññāsim tam Tathāgatassa veditam tam Tathāgato na upaṭṭhāsi. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭham sutam . . . manasā tam aham jānāmi ti vadeyyam tam mama assa musā tam aham jānāmi ca na ca² jānāmīti vadeyyam, tam p' assa tādisam eva, tam aham n'eva jānāmi na na jānāmīti vadeyyam tam mama assa kali. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato datṭhā³ datṭhabbam diṭṭham na maññati adiṭṭham na maññati datṭhabbam na maññati datṭhāram na maññati, sutvā sotabbam sutam na maññati asutam na maññati sotabbam na maññati sotāram na maññati, mutvā motabbam mutam na maññati amutam na maññati motabbam na maññati motāram na maññati, viññātvā viññātabbam viññātam na maññati aviññātam na maññati viññātabbam na maññati viññātāram na maññati. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu tādi se yeva tādi tamhā ca pana tādi tamhā añño⁴ tādi uttaritaro vā paṇītatāro vā n'atthīti vadāmīti.

Yam kiñci diṭṭham vā sutam mutam vā ajjhositam sacca mutam paresam⁵

Na tesu tādi saya⁶ samvutesu saccam musam⁷ vā pi param daheyyam

Etañ ca sallam paṭigacca⁸ disvā ajjhositā yattha pajā visattā

¹ S. T. omits tam aham.

² B. K. na ca for ca na ca.

³ B. K. diṭṭhā.

⁴ B. K. tādi yeva|| tādi yev'ekā|| tamhā ca pana tādimhā añño; S. S. tādi se yeva, &c.; S. M. tādi so.

⁵ B. K. Yam kiñci diṭṭham sutam vā mutam vā ajjhositam saccam musā paresam.

⁶ B. K. tādisayam; S. M. tādi sayana.

⁷ B. K. saccam musā.

⁸ B. K. paṭikaccam.

Jānāmi passāmi tath'eva etaṃ ajjhositam n'atthi Tathā-gatānan ti.

25.

1. Na-y-idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vussati janakuhanattham na janalapanattham na lābhasakkārasilokānisamsattham na itivādappamokkhānisamsattham na iti maṃ jano jānātūti. Atha kho idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vussati samvarattham pahānattham virāgattham nirodhatthan ti.

2. Samvarattham pahānattham brahmacariyam anītiham¹
Adesayī so Bhagavā nibbānogadhagāminam
Esa maggo mahantehi² anuyāto mahesihi
Ye ca³ taṃ paṭipajjanti yathā Buddhena desitam
Dukkhas' antam kariseanti satthu sāsana-kārino ti.

26.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā singī unnaḷā asamāhitā na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā te ca⁴ kho me bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjantīti.

2. Kuhā thaddhā lapā singī unnaḷā asamāhitā
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.
Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

27.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave appāni ca⁴ sulabbhāni ca⁴ tāni ca anavajjāni. Katamāni cattāri?
Paṃsukūlam bhikkhave cīvarānam appaṇ ca sulabbhaṇ

¹ B. K. anitiam.

² B. K. mahattehi.

³ B. K. ye ca ; S. S. omits ca.

⁴ Omitted by B. K.

ca tañ ca anavajjam, piṇḍiyālopo bhikkhave bhojanānam
appañ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam, rukkhamūlam
bhikkhave senāsanānam appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca
anavajjam, pūtimuttam bhikkhave bhesajjānam appaṇ ca
sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri appāni ca¹ sulabhāni ca¹
tāni ca anavajjāni, yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appena
ca¹ tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ca idam imassāham aññataram
sāmaññaṅgan ti vadāmi.

2. Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa appena sulabhena ca
Senāsanañ ca ārabba cīvaram pānabhojanam
Vighāto hoti cittassa disā na paṭihaññanti
Ye c' assa dhammā akkhātā sāmaññassānulomikā
Adhiggaḥitā tuṭṭhassa appamattassa sikkhato ti.

28.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavaṃsā aggaññā rattaññā
vaṃsaññā porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkiṇṇapubbā na saṅkiyanti
na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viñ-
ñūhi. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena
cīvarena itarītaracīvara-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī na ca
cīvarahetu anesanam appaṭirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca
cīvaram na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaram agathito²
amucchito anajjhopanno³ ādīnavadassāvi nissaraṇapañño
paribhuñjati⁴ tāya ca pana itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā
n'ev'attān' ukkaṃseti no parāṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha
dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhik-
khave bhikkhu porāṇe⁵ aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarī-
tarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇ-
ṇavādī na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanam appaṭirūpam āpajjati,
aladdhā ca piṇḍapātam na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍa-
pātam agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvi

¹ Omitted by B. K. ² B. K. agadhito. ³ anajjhāpanno.

⁴ See M. N. 55, p. 369.

⁵ S. S. porāṇo, occasionally, further on, porāṇe.

nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītarapiṇḍapā-tasantutṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavamse tḥito.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santutṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī na ca senāsanahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanam agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvi nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītarasenāsanasantutṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavamse tḥito.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanārato pahānārāmo hoti pahānarato tāya ca pana bhāvanārāmatāya bhāvanāratiyā pahānārāmatāya pahānaratiyā n'ev'attān' ukkamseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavamse tḥito.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavamsā aggañṇā rattañṇā vamsañṇā porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appatikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi ariyavamsahi samanāgato bhikkhu puratthimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratiṃ sahati na taṃ arati sahati, pacchimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratiṃ sahati na taṃ arati sahati, uttarāya ce pi disāya . . . dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratiṃ sahati na taṃ arati sahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aratiratisaho ti bhikkhave dhīro ti.

3. Nāraṭi sahatī dhīraṃ nāraṭi dhīraṃ sabati ¹

Dhīro ca aratiṃ sahati dhīro hi aratimsaho.²

¹ S. S., S. Com. nāraṭi dhīra saṃhati; S. D. nāraṭi dhīraṃ hatī; B. K. nāraṭi dhīraṃ sahati.

² S. T. dhīro ti aratiṃ saho; S. Com., S. D. dhīro hi aratiṃ saho; B. K. dhīro hi aratisaho.

Sammā kammavīyākatam¹ panunnam² kho nivāraye
Nekkham³ jambonadass' eva ko tam ninditum arahati ?
Devā pi nam pasamsanti brahmunā pi pasamsito ti.

29.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhāve dhammapadāni aggaññāni rat-
taññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapub-
bāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appatikuṭṭhāni sama-
nehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjhā bhikkhave dhammapadam aggaññam rattañ-
ñam vamsaññam porāṇam asaṅkiṇṇam asaṅkiṇṇapubbam
na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appatikuṭṭham samaṇehi vā
brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpādo' bhikkhave dhammapa-
dam . . . viññūhi, sammāsati bhikkhave . . . dhamma-
padam viññūhi, sammāsamādhi bhikkhave dhammapa-
dam . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni
ratatññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇa-
pubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appatikuṭṭhāni
samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhīti.

2. Anabhijjhālū vihareyya avyāpannena cetasā

Sato ekaggacittassa ajjhattam susamāhito ti.

30.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe
pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā
abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā tīre⁴ paribbājakārāme
paṭivasanti, seyyathīdam Annabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyī
ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito
yena Sappiniyā tīram paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bha-
gavā te paribbājake etad avoca :

2. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā dhammapadāni aggaññāni

¹ S. T., S. M. saccakammavīyākīnam ; S. D. saccakam-
mavīhāvīnam ; S. Com., B. K. sabbakammavīhāyīnam.

² S. S. panunnam kho ; B. K. panunnamako niv°.

³ B. K. nikkham.

⁴ B. K. Sippiniyā nadiyā tīre.

rattaññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appatikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjhā paribbājakā dhammapadam aggaññam rattaññam vamsaññam porāṇam asaṅkiṇṇam asaṅkiṇṇapubbam na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appatikuṭṭham samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpādo paribbājakā dhammapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsati paribbājakā dhammapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsamādhī paribbājakā dhammapadam . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni . . . viññūhi.

3. Yo kho paribbājakā¹ evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ anabhijjham dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmesu tibba-sārāgam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan² ti. So vata paribbājakā anabhijjham dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmesu tibba-sārāgam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpannacittam paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpannacittam paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappam . . . paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ sammāsatiṃ dhammapadam paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatiṃ asampajānam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsatiṃ dhammapadam paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatiṃ asampajānam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ sammāsamādhim dhammapadam paccakkhāya asamāhitam vibbhantacittam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu

¹ B. K. reads paribbājako throughout. ² B. K. ssānubhāvanti.

vyāharatu passāmi 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsamādhim dhammapadam . . . paññāpessatīti n' etam thānam vijjati.

4. Yo kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbam paṭikkositabbam maññeyya tassa ¹ diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā thānā ² āgacchanti. Katame cattāro ?

Anabhijjham ce bhavam dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi ³ abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā ⁴ te bhoto pāsamsā, avyāpādañ ce bhavam dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi ⁵ vyāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappā te bhoto pujjā ⁴ te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsatiñ ce bhavam dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi ⁵ muṭṭhassatī asampajānā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsamādhin ce bhavam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi asamāhitā vibhanta-cittā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā.

5. Yo kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbam paṭikkositabbam maññeyya tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime ⁶ cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā thānā ² āgacchanti. Ye pi te paribbājakā ahesum ukkalā vassam bhaññā ⁷ ahetuvādā akiriyavādā natthikavādā te pi imāni cattāri dhammapadāni na garahitabbam na paṭikkositabbam amaññimsu. Tam kissa hetu ? Nindābyārosana-upārambhābhayāti. ⁸

6. Avyāpanno sadā sato ajjhattam susamāhito

Abhijjhā-vinaye sikkham appamatto ti vuccatīti.

Uruvelavaggo [tatiyo].

Tass' uddānam :—

Dve Urūvelā loko kālako ⁹ brahmacariyena pancamam Kuham santuṭṭhi vaṃso ¹⁰ dhammapadam paribbājakena cāti.

¹ B. K. tattha.

² B. K. garayham thānam.

³ B. K. omits hi.

⁴ B. K. puja.

⁵ B. K. cahi altered to ca.

⁶ B. K. omits ime.

⁷ B. K. vassabhiññā.

⁸ B. K. -upavādābhayāti.

⁹ S. D. loke kālako.

¹⁰ S. D. vasse ; S. Tr. vaso.

31.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave cakkāni yehi samannāgatānam devamanussānam catucakkam pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantatam vepullatam pāpuṇanti bhogesū. Katamāni cattāri?

Paṭirūpadesavāso, sappurisūpassayo, attasammāpanidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri cakkāni yehi samannāgatānam devamanassānam catucakkam pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantatam vepullatam pāpuṇanti bhogesūti.

2. Paṭirūpe vase dese ariya mittakaro siyā

Sammā paṇidhisampanno pubbe puññakato naro

Dhaññam dhanam yaso kitti sukhañ c' etam adhivattatīti.

32.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri?

Dānam, peyyavajjam,¹ atthacariyā, samānattatā.²

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūnīti.

2. Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca atthacariyā ca³ yā idha

Samānattatā dhammesu⁴ tattha tattha yathāraham

Ete kho saṅgahā loke rathass'ānī⁵ va yāyato

Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu⁶ na mātā puttakāranā

Labetha mānam pūjam vā pitā vā puttakāranā.

Yasmā ca saṅgahā⁷ ete samavekkhanti paṇḍitā

Tasmā mahantam⁸ papponti pāsamsā ca bhavanti te ti.

¹ S. T. peyyogam.

² B. K. samānattaka; S. D. samānattanā ca.

³ B. K. omits ca.

⁴ B. K. S. T. have ca before dhammesu.

⁵ S. T. rathassānī; S. D. ānī ca.

⁶ S. S. nāssu; B. K. nassu.

⁷ B. K. saṅgahā.

⁸ B. K. mahattam.

33.

Sīho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayam āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum sīhanādam nadati, tikkhattum sīhanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Ye kho pana bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā sīhassa migarañño nadato saddam sunanti yebhuyyena bhayam samvegam santāsam āpajjanti—bilam bilāsayā pavisanti, dakam dakāsayā¹ pavisanti, vanam vanāsayā pavisanti, ākāsam pakkhino bhajanti. Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāmanigamarājadhānīsu dalhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddhā³ te pi tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā⁴ sampadāletvā bhītā muttakarīsam cajamānā yena vā tena vā palāyanti. Evam mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave sīho migarājā tiracchānagatānam pāṇānam evam mahesakkho evam mahānubhāvo.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā. So dhammam deseti—iti sakkāyo iti sakkāyasamudayo iti sakkāyanirodho iti sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti. Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabhūtā⁵ uccesu vimānesu ciraṭṭhitikā te pi Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā sutvā yebhuyyena bhayam samvegam santāsam āpajjanti—aniccā vata kira bho mayam samānā nicc' amhā ti amaññimha, addhuvā kira⁶ bho mayam samānā dhuv' amhāti amaññimha, asassatā ca⁶ kira bho mayam samānā sassatā ti amaññimha.⁷ Mayam pi⁸ kira bho aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā ti. Evam mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa evam mahesakkho evam mahānubhāvo ti.

¹ B. K. udakam udakā°.

² S. Tr., reads pakkhino.

³ S. Tr. bandhā.

⁴ B. K. sañchidditvā.

⁵ B. K. bahulā.

⁶ B. K. vata.

⁷ B. K. sassatamhāti amaññimha. ⁸ R. K. omits pi.

3. Yadā Buddhō abhiññāya dhammacakkam pavattayi
 Sadevakassa lokassa satthā appaṭipuggalo
 Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca sakkāyassa ca sambhavam
 Ariyañ c'aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāmi-
 nam
 Ye pi dīghāyukā devā vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 Bhītā santāsam āpādam sīhass' ev' itare migā te
 Avītivattā sakkāyam¹ aniccā va kira bho mayam
 Sutvā arahato vākyam vipparamuttassa tādino ti.

34.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave aggappasādā. Katame cattāro?

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino² vā Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho. Ye bhikkhave Buddhē pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā³ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesam aggam akkhāyati. Ye bhikkhave ariye aṭṭhaṅgike magge pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

2. Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā virāgo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭūpacchedo⁴ taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ye bhikkhave dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave saṅghā vā gaṇā vā Tathāgatasāvaka-saṅgho tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puñṇakkhetam lokassa.

¹ S. D. sakko yam.

² S. S. nevasaññino nāsaññino.

³ B. K. inserts vā asaṅkhatā vā.

⁴ S. D., S. T. vaddhūpacchedo.

Ye bhikkhave saṅghe pasannā agge . . . aggo vipāko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro aggappasādāti.

8. Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggaṃ¹ dhammaṃ vijānataṃ
 Agge Buddhhe² pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare
 Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe
 Agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare
 Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaddhati
 Aggaṃ āyuñ ca vaṇṇo ca yāso kitti sukhaṃ balam
 Aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito
 Devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodatīti.

35.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe.³ Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca : Catuhi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Katamehi cattuhi ?

2. Idha bho Gotama bahussuto hoti, tassa tass' eva sutajātassa tass' eva kho pano bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti : ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho ti. Satimā kho pana hoti cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussarita yāni kho pana tāni gahaṭṭhakāni kimkaraṇiyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatr' upāyavimamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum. Imehi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Sace me pana bho Gotama anumoditabbam anumodatu me bhavaṃ Gotamo, sace pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo paṭikkositabbam paṭikkosatu pana⁴ me bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.

3. N'eva kho tyāham brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭik-

¹ S. S. aggaṃ ; B. K. agga.

³ B. K. kalanakanivāpe.

² S. D. agge subuddhe.

⁴ B. K. omits pana.

kosāmi. Catuhi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa dhammehi samannāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpemi. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha brāhmaṇa bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujaṇasukhāya bahu 'ssa janatā ariye ñāye patitṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā¹ so² yaṃ vitakkam ākaṅkhati vitakketum taṃ vitakkam vitakketi yaṃ vitakkam nākaṅkhati vitakketum na taṃ vitakkam vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappam ākaṅkhati saṅkappetum taṃ³ saṅkappam saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappam nākaṅkhati saṅkappetum na taṃ saṅkappam saṅkappeti. Iti cetovasippatto hoti vitakkapathesu, catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānaṃ ditṭhadhammasukha-vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. N'eva kho tyāham brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭikkosāmi. Imehi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpemi.

4. Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ⁴ bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ca mayam catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam bhavantam Gotamam dhārema, bhavam hi Gotamo bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno bahujaṇasukhāya bahu te janatā ariye ñāye patitṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatā kusaladhammatā,⁵ bhavam hi Gotamo yaṃ vitakkam ākaṅkhati vitakketum taṃ vitakkam vitakketi yaṃ vitakkam nākaṅkhati vitakketum na taṃ vitakkam vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappam ākaṅkhati saṅkappetum taṃ saṅkappam saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappam nākaṅkhati saṅkappetum na taṃ saṅkappam saṅkappeti. Bhavam hi Gotamo cetovasippatto vitakkapathesu, bhavam hi Gotamo catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānaṃ ditṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, bhavam hi Gotamo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharatīti.

¹ B. K. dhammatāya. ² S. D. read yo ; S. Tr. has so.

³ S. T. na. ⁴ B. K. hidam. ⁵ S. Tr., S. T.-dhammatāya.

5. Addhā kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa āsajja upanīyavācā¹ bhāsitā api ca tyāhaṃ vyākarissāmi, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahu me janatā ariye ñāye patitṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkemi yaṃ vitakkaṃ na-kaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkemi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa cetovasippato vitakka-pathesu, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ ditṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ . . . akasiralābhī, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ ditṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharāmi.

6. Yo vedī sabbasattānaṃ maccupāsā pamocanaṃ²
 Hitam devamanussānaṃ³ ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsayi
 Yaṃ ve⁴ disvā ca sutvā ca paśidati bahujjano
 Maggāmaggassa kusalam katakicoṃ anāsavaṃ
 Buddho antimāsarīro mahāpañño mahāpuriso⁵ ti
 vuccatīti.

36.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Ukkatṭhaṃ⁶
 antarā ca Setabbyaṃ⁷ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti.
 Doṇo pi sudam brāhmaṇo antarā ca Ukkatṭhaṃ antarā
 ca Setabbyaṃ⁷ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Addasā⁸
 kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato padesu cakkāni sahasā-
 rāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni disvān'
 assa etad ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata
 bho na vat' imāni manussabhūtaṃ padāni bhavissantīti.

¹ S. D. vākhā. ² S. Tr., pāsāya mocanaṃ; B. K. pāsap°.

³ S. D. hīnato va manussānaṃ; S. T. hitanova manus-sānaṃ. ⁴ B. K., S. T., S. D. yaṃ ve; S. Tr. yañce.

⁵ MSS. mahāpañño mahāpuriso. See Dh. 352.

⁶ S. T. Ukkatṭhum.

⁷ B. K., S. Tr. Setavyaṃ; S. D. setabbyaṃ.

⁸ B. K. addasa.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā ukkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇi-dhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato padāni anugacchanto addasā Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinnam pāsādikam pasādanīyam santindriyam santamānasam uttamadam-mathasamatham anuppattam¹ dantam guttam sant-indriyam² nāgam disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Devo no bhavam bhavissatīti ?

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti.

Gandhabbo no bhavam bhavissatīti.

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa gandhabbo bhavissāmīti.

Yakkho no bhavam bhavissatīti.

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa yakkho bhavissāmīti.

Manusso no bhavam bhavissatīti ?

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti.

Devo no bhavam bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho aham brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti vadesi, gandhabbo no bhavam bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho aham gandhabbo bhavissāmīti vadesi, yakkho . . . vadesi, manusso no bhavam bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho aham brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti vadesi, atha kho ko³ carahi bhavam bhavissatīti ?

3. Yesam kho aham brāhmaṇa āsavānam appahīnattā devo bhaveyyam te me āsavā pahīnā ucchinnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, yesam kho aham brāhmaṇa āsavānam appahīnattā gandhabbo bhaveyyam yakkho bhaveyyam manusso bhaveyyam te me āsavā pahīnā . . . anuppādadhammā. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa uppalam vā padumam vā puṇḍarikam vā udake jātam udake samvaddham udakā⁴ accuggamma tīṭhāti

¹ S. Tr. reads anuppattam tam.

² S. S., B. K. santindriyam ; S. D. satindriyam.

³ B. K. omits kho.

⁴ S. M. udake acc^o ; S. Tr. udakā acc^o ; B. K. udakā paccuggamma tīṭṭhāti.

anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa loka jāto
loke samvaddho lokam abhibhuyya viharāmi anupalitto
lokena. Buddho ti maṃ brāhmaṇa dhārehīti.

4. Yena devūpapatty assa gandhabbo vā vihaṅgamo,
Yakkhattam yena gaccheyyam manussattañ ca abbaje¹
Te mayham āsavā khīṇā viddhastā vinalīkatā
Puṇḍarīkam yathā vaggu toyē na upalippati
Na upalippāmi² lokena, tasmā buddho 'smi brāh-
maṇāti.

37.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike. Katamehi
catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti indriyesu
guttadvāro hoti bhojane mattaññū hoti jāgariyam anuyutto
hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasam-
varasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu
vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro
hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na
nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam
enam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantaṃ abhijjhā-
domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyum tassa
saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhun-
driye saṃvaram āpajjati, so tena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . .
ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ
sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . .
pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti
nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enam manindriyam
asaṃvutam viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā

¹ S. Tr. añḍaje ; MSS. abbaje.

² B. K. upalimpati.

dhammā anvāsseyyum tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakḁhati manindriyam manindriye samvaram āpajjati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū loti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti, n'eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṁhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṁsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya : iti purāṇañ ca vedanañ paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādes-sāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-vihāro cāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasam caṅkamenā nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiyaṁ paṭhamam yāmam caṅkamenā nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiyaṁ majjhimam yāmam dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhānasaññam mānasikarivā, rattiyaṁ pacchimam yāmam caṅkamenā nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.²

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

6. Sile paṭiṭṭhito bhikkhu indriyesu ca samvuto
Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū jāgariyam anuyuñjati
Evam viharamāno pi³ ahorattam atandito
Bhāvayam kusalam dhammam yogakkhemassa pa-
tiyā
Appamādarato bhikkhu pamāde bhayadassivā⁴
Abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

¹ B. K. yatrā ca me.

² See M. N. 53, pp. 354-5.

³ S. T., S. Tr., S. D. viharamānāpi ; B. K. vihāri ātāpi.

⁴ B. K. —dassāvī.

38.

1. Panuṇṇapaccekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro vā patilīno ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaccekasacco hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ putiupaccekasaccāni, seyyathidaṃ sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā; taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti vā; hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā; hoti ca na hoti ca Tathagato param maraṇā ti vā, n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā. Sabbāni 'ssa tāni nuṇṇāni honti cattāni¹ vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissaṭṭhāni.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaccekasacco hoti.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti bhavesanā pahīnā hoti brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatiparisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnaṃ mūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anup-pādadhammo.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti.

Panuṇṇapaccekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-satṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro patilīno ti vuccatīti.

¹ B. K. Sabbāni cassa tāni nunnāni honti panunnāni cattāni.

5. Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā saha ¹
 Iti saccaparāmāso diṭṭhiṭṭhānā samussayā
 Sabharāgavirattassa taṇhakkhayavimuttino
 Esanā paṭinissatṭhā diṭṭhiṭṭhānā samūhatā
 Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu passaddho aparājito
 Mānābhisamayā buddho patilīno ti vuccatīti.

39.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo ² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ujjāyo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

2. Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi na paṇāham brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajelakā haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā paṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sārāmbham yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa sārāmbham yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggaṃ ³ samāpannā vā. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññati na ajelakā haññati na kukkuṭasūkarā haññati na vividhā paṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa nirārambham yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi yadidaṃ niccadānaṃ anukulayaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa nirārambham yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannāti.

3. ⁴ Assamedham purisamedham sammāpāsaṃ vācāpeyyaṃ ⁵

¹ S. Tr., S. D. saha; S. T., S. M., S. Com. sahā.

² S. D. Ajjāyo; S. Tr. Ujjāyo. ³ B. K. arahattamaggaṃ.

⁴ These verses recur Saṃyutta III. 1. 9.

⁵ B. K. vācāpeyyaṃ.

Niraggalam mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā¹
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā yattha haññare
 Na tam sammaggatā yaññam upayanti mahesino
 Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā yajanti anukūlam sadā
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā n'ettha haññare²
 Tañ ca sammaggatā yaññam upayanti mahesino
 Etam yajetha medhāvī eso yañño mahapphalo
 Etam hi yajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo.
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasīdanti ca devatāti.

40.

1. Atha kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . .
 Ekamantam nisinno kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca :—

Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññam vaṇṇetīti?

2. Na kho aham brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññam vaṇṇemi
 na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññam na vaṇṇemi.
 Yathārūpe kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajelakā
 haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā pāṇā saṅghātam
 āpajjanti, evarūpam kho aham brāhmaṇa sārambham
 yaññam na vaṇṇemi. Tam kissa hetu? Evarūpam hi
 brāhmaṇa sārambham yaññam na upasaṅkamanti ara-
 hanto vā arahamaggam vā samāpannā. Yathārūpe ca
 kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n'eva gāvo haññanti na ajelakā
 haññanti na kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāṇā
 saṅghātam āpajjanti, evarūpam kho aham brāhmaṇa
 nirārambham yaññam vaṇṇemi yadidam niccadānam
 anukulayaññam. Tam kissa hetu? Evarūpam hi brāh-
 mana nirārambham yaññam upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā
 arahamaggam vā samāpannā ti.

3. Abhisāṅkhatam nirārambham yaññam kālena kappi-
 yam

¹ S. S. Niraggalam mahāyaññā mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā.

² S. S. yattha na haññare.

Tādisaṃ upasaṃyanti ¹ saññatā brahmacariyā
 Vivattacchadā ² ye loke vītivattakālamgatī ³
 Yaññaṃ etaṃ pasamsanti buddhā puññassa kovidā
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe bhavyaṃ ⁴ katvā yathārahaṃ
 Pasannacitto yajati ⁵ sukhette brahmacārisu
 Suhutaṃ suyitṭhaṃ suppattaṃ ⁶ dakkhiṇeyyesu yaṃ
 katam
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasīdanti ca devatā
 Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā
 Avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.
 Cakkavaggo catuttho.

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Cakko saṅgāho ⁷ siho pasādo Vassakārena pañca-
 mam
 Loke ⁸ aparihāniyo patilīnena Ujjayo Udāyinā te
 dasā ti.

41.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā. Katamā catasso ?

Atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā nāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā satisampajaññāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati.

¹ B. K. upasaṃkanti.

² S. D., S. T. vivattacchaddā; B. K. vivattacchaddā.

³ S. D., S. T. vītivattakathāṅkathī; S. Tr. vītivattakulagatim; B. K. vītivattākulagatim; S. M. vivattacchaddā; S. Com.—kālagatī.

⁴ S. D., S. T. bhavye; B. K. haccam katvā.

⁵ B. K.-cittā yajanti.

⁶ B. K. suyitṭhaṃ sampattam.

⁷ B. K. saṅgaho.

⁸ S. S. loke; B. K. Doṇo.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dīṭṭhadhammasukhaviharāya samvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samādhībhāyanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dīṭṭhadhammasukhaviharāya samvattati.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya samvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokasaññam manasikaroti divāsaññam adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti.

Ayam vuccati samādhībhāvanā . . . ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya samvattati.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā . . . satisampajaññāya samvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno veditā vedanā uppajjanti veditā upaṭṭhahanti veditā abbattham gacchanti, veditā saññā . . . pe . . . veditā vitakkā uppajjanti veditā upaṭṭhahanti veditā abbattham gacchanti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā . . . satisampajaññāya samvattati.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā . . . āsavānam khayāya samvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhesu udayavayānupassī viharati iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo, iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthagamo, iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānam samudayo iti saṅkhārānam atthagamo, iti viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānam khayāya samvattati. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso samādhībhāvanā; idaṇ ca paṇa m' etam sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Puṇṇakapaṇhe.

6. Saṅkhāya lokasmim parovarāni yass' iñjitaṃ n'atthi kahiñci loke

Sato¹ vidhūmo anigho nirāso atāri so jātijaran ti
brūmīti.²

42.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave pañhavyākaraṇāni. Kata-
māni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave pañho ekamsavyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhik-
khav pañho paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhikkhave
pañho ṭhapanīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho vibhajjavyāka-
raṇīyo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pañhavyākaraṇānīti.

2. Ekamsa-vacanam ekam vibhajja-vacanam param
Tatīyam paṭipuccheyya catuttham pana ṭhāpaye
Yo ca tesam tattha tattha jānāti anudhammatam
Catu pañhassa kusalo āhu bhikkhum tathāvidham
Durāsado duppasaho gambhiro duppadhamsiyo³
Atho atthe anatthe ca ubhayassa hoti kovido
Anattham parivajjeti attham gaṇhāti paṇḍito
Atthābhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti.

43.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Kodhagaru na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru na sad-
dhammagaru, lābhagaru na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru
na saddhammagaru.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmin ti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Saddhammagaru na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru na
makkhagaru, saddhammagaru na lābhagaru, saddhamma-
garu na sakkāragaru.

¹ B. K. santo.

² These verses recur Aṅguttara III. 32-and Sutta Nipāta
V. 4. 6.

³ S. Tr., S. D. duppadhamsayo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

3. Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū lābhasakkāragāravā¹
 Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca
 Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

44.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Kodhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, makkhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, lābhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, sakkāragarutā na saddhammagarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro asaddhammā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame cattāro ?
 Saddhammagarutā na kodhagarutā . . . saddhammagarutā na sakkāragarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saddhammāti.

3. Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu lābhasakkāragāravo
 Sukhette pūtibijam va saddhamme na virūhati
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca
 Te ve dhamme virūhanti sneham anvāyam² iv'osadhāti.

45.

1. ³ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavanē Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Rohitasso devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam t̥hito Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jiyyati na miyyati

¹ B. K. gāravo.

² B. K. snehānvayam.

³ This recurs in Saṃyutta II. 3. 6.

na cavati na uppajjati, sakkā nu kho no bhante gamanena lokassa antam ñatum vā datṭhum vā pāpunītam vā ti?

Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jiyyati na miyyati na cavati na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayyan¹ ti vadāmīti.

2. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam c'idam bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayyan¹ ti vadāmi. Bhūtapubbāham bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahosiṃ Bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpo javo ahosi seyyathāpi nāma dāhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātim² atipāteyya, evarūpo padavītihāro ahosi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītihārena evarūpaṃ icchāgatam uppajji—aham gamanena lokassa antam pāpunissāmīti. So kho 'ham bhante aññatr' eva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā aññatr' uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasatam gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antam antarā³ kālakato. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam c'idam bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayyan ti vadāmīti.

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayyan ti vadāmi, na cāham āvuso appatvā va lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi. Api cāham āvuso imasmim yeva byāmamatte kalebare⁴ saññimhi⁵ samānake lokaṇ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayaṇ ca lokanirodhaṇ ca lokanirodhagāminim paṭipadan ti.

¹ B. K. ñāteyyam . . . datṭheyyam . . . patteyyan.

² B. K. tālacchādīm.

³ B. K. antarā yeva.

⁴ B. K. kalevare.

⁵ S. S. saññimhi; B. K. sasaññimhi.

4. Gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanam
 Na ca appatvā lokantam dukkhā atthi pamocanam
 Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-
 cariyo
 Lokassa antam samitāvī ñatvā nāsimsati lokam imam
 parañ cāti.

46.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū
 āmantesi:—Imam bhikkhave rattim Rohitasso devaputto
 abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jeta-
 vanam obhāsetvā yen' āham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅka-
 mitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam
 tthito kho bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto mam etad
 avoca:—Yattha nu kho na jāyati . . . na uppajjati, sakkā
 nu kho so¹ bhante gamanena lokassa antam ñātum vā
 datthum vā pāpunītum vāti?

Evam vutte aham bhikkhave Rohitassam devaputtam
 etad avoca:—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati
 nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthaya-
 yam pattayyanti vadāmīti.

Evam vutte bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto mam etad
 avoca:—Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhā-
 sitam c' idam bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso² na
 jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena . . . pattaya-
 yan ti vadāmi.

Bhūtapubbāham bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣim
 bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayham bhante
 evarūpo javo ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma dalhadhammo dhanug-
 gaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena
 appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātīm atipāteyya,³ evarūpo
 padavītiḥāro ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā
 pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpena
 javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītiḥārena evarū-
 pam icchāgatam uppajji—āham gamanena lokass' antam
 pāpuṇissāmīti. So kho 'ham bhante aññatr' eva asitapīta-

¹ S. T. na.² Not in S. Tr.³ See M.N. 12, p. 82.

khāyitasāyitā aññatr' eva uccārapassāvakammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasatam gantvā appatvā va lokassa antam antarā yeva kālakato. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam yāva subhāsitam c' idam bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayyan ti vadāmīti.

Evam vutte aham bhikkhave Rohitassam devaputtam etad avoca:—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayyan ti vadāmīti, na cāham āvuso appatvā lokassa antam dukkhass' antakiriyam vadāmi. Api cāham āvuso imasmim¹ byāmamatte kalebare saññimhi² samanake lokañ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayañ ca lokanirodhañ ca lokanirodhagāminiñ ca paṭipadanti.

2. Gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanam

Na ca appatvā lokantam dukkhā atthi pamocanam

Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-
cariyo

Lokassa antam samitāvī ñatvā nāsimsati lokam imam
parañ cāti.

47.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave suvidūra-vidūrāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Nabhā ca bhikkhave paṭhavī ca idam paṭhamam suvidūra-vidūram,³ orimañ ca bhikkhave tīram samuddassa pārīmañ ca tīram idam dutiyam suvidūra-vidūram,³ yato ca bhikkhave verocano abbhudeti yattha ca attham eti⁴ idam tatiyam suvidūra-vidūram,³ satañ ca bhikkhave dhammo asatañ ca dhammo idam catuttham suvidūra-vidūram.³

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri suvidūra-vidūrānīti.

¹ B. K. imasmim yeva.

² S. S. saññimhi ; B. K. sasaññimhi.

³ S. S. -vidūre ; B. K. -vidūram.

⁴ B. K. abbhudeti pabhaṅkaro yattha ca veti.

2. Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavī ca dūre pāraṃ samuddassa
tadāhu dūre
Yato ca verocano abbhudeti pabhaṅkaro yattha ca attham
eti
Tato have dūrataṃ vadanti sataṅ ca dhammaṃ
asataṅ ca dhammaṃ
Avyāyiko hoti satam samāgamo yāvaṃ pi tiṭṭheyya tath'
eva hoti
Khippaṃ hi veti asatam samāgamo tasmā satam
dhammo asabbhi ārakāti.

48.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena
āyasmā Visākho Pañcālippo¹ upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū
dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sam-
pahamseti poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa
viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya. Atha kho Bhagavā
sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi.
Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dham-
miyā kathāya sandasseti . . . anissitāyāti ?

Āyasmā bhante Visākho Pañcālippo upatṭhānasālāyaṃ
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samuttejesī sampā-
hamseti poriyā vācāya . . . anissitāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Visākhaṃ Pañcālippitaṃ
etad avoca:—Sādhu sādhu Visākha sādhu kho tvaṃ Visākha
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . anissitāyāti.

2. Nābhāsamānaṃ jānanti missaṃ bālehi paṇḍitaṃ
Bhāsamānaṃ ca jānanti desantaṃ amataṃ padaṃ
Bhāsaya jotaya dhammaṃ paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajam
Subhāsita dhajā isayo dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo ti.

¹ B. K. Pañcālippo.

49.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave niccan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, adukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani bhikkhave attā ti saññāvipallāso . . . diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe bhikkhave subhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā, na diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce bhikkhave aniccan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , dukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , anattani bhikkhave anattā ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , asubhe bhikkhave asubhan ti na saññāvipallāso na cittavipallāso na diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā na diṭṭhivipallāsāti.

3. Anicce niccasaññīno dukkhe ca sukhasaññīno

Anattani ca attā ti asubhe subhasaññīno

Micchādiṭṭhigatā sattā khittacittā visaññīno

Te yogayuttā Mārassa ayogakkhemino janā

Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ jātimaraṇagāmino

Yadā ca buddhā lokasmim uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā

Te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsentī dukkhūpasamagāminā

Tesaṃ sutvāna sappaññā¹ sacittaṃ paccalatthu² te

Aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhum dukkham addakkhu
dukkhato³

Anattani anattā ti asubham asubhat' addasum

Sammādiṭṭhisamādānā sabbadukkham upaccagun ti

¹ B. K. sabbaññā.

² B. K. paccāladdhā.

³ B. K. Aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhi dakkham dukkhato-m-addakkhi; S. T. an° an° dukkham dukkham caddakkhu dukkhato; S. M. . . . adakkhum dukkhato.

50.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Abbhaṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa¹ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti, mahiyā bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa² . . . dhūmarajo³ bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa . . . Rāhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro candamasuriyānaṃ . . . na virocanti.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ pivanti surāmerayapānā apaṭiviratā. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti methunasmā dhammā apaṭiviratā. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātarūparajataṃ sādiyanti jātarūparajatapāṭiggahānā apaṭiviratā. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchājīvena jīvanti micchājīvā apaṭiviratā. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upak-

¹ S. S. upakkilesaṃ. ² S. S. upakkilesā. ³ S. S. dhūmarajā.

kilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

3. Rāgadosapaṭikkīṭṭhā¹ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā²
Avijjānivutā posā piyarūpābhinandino
Suram pivanti merayam paṭisevanti methunam
Rajatam jātarūpañ ca sādiyanti aviddasū³
Micchājīvena jīvanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
Ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā
Yehi upakiliṭṭhā⁴ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
Na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā pabhā⁵
Andhakārena onaddhā taṇhādāsā sanettikā
Vaddhenti kaṭasim ghoram ādiyanti punabbhavan ti
Rohitassa-vaggo pañcama.

Tass' uddānam :—

Samādhipaṇhā dve kodhā⁶ Rohitassa apare dve
Sudūra⁷ Visākho vipallāso⁸ upakkilesena te dasāti.

Paṭhamo paññāsako.

51.

1. Sāvattthinidānam.⁹

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā iṭ-
ṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.
Kattame cattāro ?

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno ap-
pamānam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati appamāno
tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovag-
giko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manā-
pāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu
piṇḍapātam paribhuñjamāno . . . sukhāya samvattati,

¹ B. K. rāgamadaparituttā; S. D. -paṭikkiliṭṭhā; S. Tr.
-parikkhiṭṭhā; S. T. -paṭikkīṭṭhā; S. M. -pakkiliṭṭho.

² See Cull. XII. 1. 3. ³ B. K. avindasum; S.S. aviddasum.

⁴ B. K. Yehi upakkilesehi.

⁵ B. K. sarajā magā.

⁶ B. K. kodhagaru.

⁷ S. D. S. T. suvidūra-visākho; S. Tr. visākhā.

⁸ B. K. vippallāsā.

⁹ Sumaṅgala p. 303.

yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu senāsanam paribhuñjamāno
sukhāya samvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapac-
cayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjamāno appamāṇam ce-
tosamādhim upasampajja viharati appamāno tassa puññā-
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavi-
pāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya
sukhāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalā-
bhisandā sukhasāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasam-
vattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya sam-
vattatīti.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi puññābhisandehi
kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na
sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum — ettako puññā-
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavi-
pāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya
sukhāya samvattati—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo
mahāpuññakkhandho t'eva ¹ saṅkham gacchati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram
udakassa pamāṇam gahetum — ettakāni udakāḷhakānīti
vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasatānīti vā udakāḷhakasahassānīti vā
ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassānīti vā—atha kho asaṅ-
kheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho t'eva saṅkham
gacchati. Evam eva kho ² bhikkhave imehi catuhi puññā-
bhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāva-
kassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum—ettako
puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko
sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya
hitāya sukhāya samvattatīti—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appa-
meyyo puññakkhandho t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

4. Mahodadbim aparimitam mahāsaram
Bahubheravam ratanagaṇanamālayam ³
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā ⁴

¹ B. K. tveva.

² B. K. omits eva.

³ S. D. -gaṇamālayam; S. Tr., S. Com. -gaṇānamālayam;
B. K. varānamālayam; S. M. ratanamālayam.

⁴ All the MSS. read -saṅghasevitā; S. M. naraghana
saṅghasevitā.

Puthū savanti upayanti sāgaram
 Evam naram annadapānavatthadam¹
 Seyyānisajjattharaṇassa² dāyakam
 Puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitam
 Najjo yathā vārivahā va sāgaran ti.

52.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
 . . . sukhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddhō Bhagavāti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya samvattati.

Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya samvattati.

Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato eāvakasaṅgho nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidam cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuṇeyyo pāhuṇeyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassāti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya samvattati.

Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi

¹ B. K. annapānavattham ; S.D. annadapānada°.

² S. Tr. seyyam ni[saj]jattharaṇassa ; S. D. seyyannisajjattharaṇassa ; S. T., S. M. seyyam nis° ; B. K. Seyyā nipaccattharaṇassa.

³ M. P. S., pp. 17, 18.

akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatṭhehi aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukha-vipāko saggasaṃvattaniko itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime ca kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā. . . . sukhāya saṃvattantīti.

2. Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā supatitṭhitā

Sīlañ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ

Saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtañ ca dassanaṃ ¹

Adaliddo ti tam āhu amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ

Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ

Anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ ti. ²

53.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Madhuraṃ ³ antarā ca Verañjim ⁴ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti, sambahulā ca kho gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca antarā Verañjim antarā ca Madhuraṃ addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma ⁵ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Addasaṃsu kho gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me gahapatayo saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Chavo chavāya saddhim saṃvasati, chavo deviyā saddhim saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhim saṃvasati, devo deviyā saddhim saṃvasati.

3. Kathañ ca gahapatayo chavo chavāya saddhim saṃvasati ?

¹ B. K. dassanaṃ ; S. S. dassitaṃ, or dassinaṃ.

² See Samyutta XI. 2. 4, p. 232.

³ S. S. Madhurā. ⁴ S. S. Verañji ; B. K. Verañjaṃ.

⁵ S. D., S. T. ukkamma.

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātini adinnādāyini kāmesu micchācārini musāvādinī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyini dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo chavo chavāya saddhim samvasati.

4. Kathañ ca gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhim samvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī. . . . pe. . . . akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhim samvasati.

5. Kathañ ca gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhim samvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāṇātipātini. . . . pe surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyini dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhim samvasati.

6. Kathañ ca gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhim samvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . pe anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyāpi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhim samvasati.

Ime kho gahapatayo cattāro saṃvāsā ti.

7. Ubho ¹ ca honti dussilā kadariyā ² paribhāsakā
 Te honti jānipatayo chavā saṃvāsamāgatā
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
 Bhariyā sīlavatī hoti vadaññū vītamaccharā
 Sāpi devī saṃvasati chavena patinā saha
 Sāmiko sīlavā hoti vadaññū vītamaccharo
 Bhariyā'ssa ³ hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā
 Sāpi chavā saṃvasati devena patinā saha
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyaṃvadā
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattam ⁴ upajāyati
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinam
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
 Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

54.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasatī, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasatī ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutṭhena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti paṇātipātini adinnādāyini kāmesu micchācarini musāvādinī piṣuṇāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpinī abhijjhālunī vyāpannacittā micchādiṭṭhikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhena cetasā agāraṃ

¹ S. S. ubhayo.

² S. T. kdarī.

³ B. K. omits ssa.

⁴ B. K. phāsukam; S. T. phāsattam.

ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ.
Evam kho bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhim samvasati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhim samvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti paṇātipāti adinnādāyī . . . samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā khvassa paṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirataṃ musāvādā paṭivirataṃ pisunāya vācāya paṭivirataṃ pharusāya vācāya paṭivirataṃ samphappalāpā paṭivirataṃ na abhijjhālunī¹ avyāpannacittā sammāditṭhikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhim samvasati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhim samvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti paṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatāmalamaccherana cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā khvassa hoti paṇātipātinī . . . micchāditṭhikā dussīlā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evam kho bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhim samvasati.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhim samvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti paṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . sīlavā kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti paṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ . . . sammāditṭhikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evam bho bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhim samvasati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samvāsā ti.

7. Ubho² ca honti dussīlā kadariyā³ paribhāsakā

¹ B. K. abhijjhāluni.

² S.S. ubhayo.

³ S. T. kadari.

Te honti jānipatayo chavā samvāsamāgatā
 Sāmiko dussīlo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
 Bhariyā sīlavatī hoti vadaññā vītamaccharā
 Sāpi devī samvasati chavena patinā saha
 Sāmiko sīlavā hoti vadaññū vītamaccharo
 Bhariyā'ssa ¹ hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā
 Sāpi chavā samvasati devena patinā saha
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyamvadā
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattam ² upajāyati
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinam
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
 Nandino devalokasmim modanti kāmakāmino ti.

55.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sum-
 mārāgire Bhesakalāvane migadāye. Atha kho Bhagavā
 pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetva pattacīvaram ādāya yena
 Nakulapituno gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami,
 upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nakula-
 pitā ca gahapati Nakulamātā ca gahapatānī yena Bhagavā
 ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-
 vādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinno kho
 Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca :

2. Yato me bhante Nakulamātā gahapatānī daharass'
 eva daharā ānītā nābhijānāmi Nakulamātaram gahapatāniṃ
 manasā pi aticaritā,³ kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayam
 bhante diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisam-
 parāyaṇ ca aññamaññam passitun ti ?

Nakulamātā pi kho gahapatānī Bhagavantam etad
 avoca :—Yatvāham bhante Nakulapituno gahapatissa dha-
 rass'eva daharā ānītā nābhijānāmi Nakulapitaram gahapatim
 manasā pi aticaritā, kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayam
 bhante diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhi-
 samparāyaṇ ca aññamaññam passitun ti ?

¹ B. K. omits ssa.

² B. K. phāsukam ; S. M. phasattam ; S. D. vāsattam ;
 S. T. phāsattam. ³ All the SS. read aticaritvā.

Ākaṅkheyyum ce gaḥapatayo ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passitum abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passitum ubho ca ¹ assu samasaddhā samasīlā samacāgā samapañña te diṭṭh'eva ² dhamme aññamaññaṃ passantī abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passantīti.

3. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyamvadā
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattham ³ upajāyati
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinam
Idha dhammam caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmim modanti kāmakāmīno ti

56.

1. Ākaṅkheyyum ce bhikkhave ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passitum abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passitum ubho ca assu samasaddhā samasīlā samacāgā samapañña te diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passantī abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passantīti.

2. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyamvadā
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattham ³ upajāyati
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinam
Idha dhammam caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmim modanti kāmakāmīno ti.

57.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Koḷīyesu viharati Sajjanelam ⁴ nāma Koḷiyānam nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nīvāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Suppavāsāya Koḷiyadhītāya ⁵ nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Suppavāsā

¹ B. K., S. D. va.

² B. K. samapañña diṭṭhe c'eva.

³ S. T., S. M. pāsattam and phāsattam.

⁴ Pajjanikam.

⁵ B. K. -dhituyā.

Koḷiyadhītā Bhagavantam paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Suppavāsā Koḷiyadhītā Bhagavantam bhuttaviṃ onītapattapāniṃ ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Suppavāsam Koḷiyadhītaram Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam Suppavāse dentī ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhakānam cattāri thānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

Āyūṃ deti vaṇṇam deti sukham deti balam deti. Āyūṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāginī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā vaṇṇam datvā vaṇṇassa bhāginī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukham datvā . . . balam datvā balassa bhāginī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanam Suppavāse dentī ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattāri thānāni detīti.

3. Susaṅkhatam bhojanam yā dadāti¹ sucim paṇītam²
rasasā upetam

Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā caraṇopapannesu³ mahagatesu

Puññaena puññaṃ saṃsandamānā mahapphalā lokavidūna⁴ vaṇṇitā

Etādisam yaññaṃ anussarantā⁵ ye vedajātā vicaranti loka⁶

Vineyya maccheramalam samūlam aninditā saggaṃ upenti thānan ti.

58.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānam cattāri thānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

¹ S. D. yāvādi ; S. T. yāvadeti ; S. Tr., B. K. yā dadāti.

² B. K. supaṇītam. ³ B. K. caraṇupapannesu.

⁴ B. K. lokavidūnam ; S. T. lokavidunañ ca.

⁵ B. K. anussaranto. ⁶ S. T. loka.

Āyum deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balam deti. Āyum kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā manusassa vā, vaṇṇam datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukham datvā . . . balam datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanam gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattāri tḥānāni detīti.

3. Yo saññatānam paradattabhojinam
 kālena sakkacca ¹ dadāti bhojanam
 Cattāri tḥānāni anupavecchati ²
 āyuñ ca vaṇṇañ ca ³ sukham balañ ca,
 So āyudāyī baladāyī ⁴ sukhavevaṇṇadado ⁵ naro
 Dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatīti.

59.

1. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattāri tḥānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri?

Āyum deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balam deti, sukham deti. Āyum kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassā vā, vaṇṇam datvā . . . sukham datvā . . . balam datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattāri tḥānāni detīti.

2. Yo saññatānam paradattabhojinam
 kālena sakkacca dadāti bhojanam
 Cattāri tḥānāni anupavecchati
 āyuñ ca vaṇṇañ ca sukhañ ca balañ ca
 So āyudāyī baladāyī ⁴ sukha-vaṇṇa⁵dado naro
 Dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatīti.

¹ B. K. sakkaccam.

² S. T. annuppavecchati.

³ B. K. vaṇṇam.

⁴ B. K. vaṇṇadāyī.

⁵ S. S. sukham vaṇṇadado ; B. K. sukhabaladado.

60.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhinim saggasamvattanikam. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhito hoti, cīvarena bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhito hoti, piṇḍapātena . . . pe . . . - senāsena . . . pe . . . gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena paccupaṭṭhito hoti.

Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhinim saggasamvattanikan ti.

Gihī sāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipajjanti paṇḍitā
Sammaggate silavante cīvarena upaṭṭhitā
Piṇḍapāta-sayanena¹ gilānapaccayena ca
Tesam divā ca ratto ca sadā puññam pavaḍḍhati
Saggañ ca kamati ṭhānam² kammam katvāna bhaddakan ti.

Puññābhisandanavaggo chaṭṭho.³

Tass' uddānam :—

Dve puññābhisandā dve samvāsā dve va honti samajīvino⁴
Suppavāsā sudatto ca bhojanam gihī sāmīcināti.⁵

61.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :

¹ S. D. piṇḍapātassadānena.

² B. K. saggañ ca sappatiṭṭhānam.

³ S. Com. and B. K. °vaggo paṭhamo.

⁴ B. K. samvāsā samajīvino.

⁵ B. K. sāmīcīti.

2. Cattāro 'me gahapati dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Bhogā me uppajjantu saha dhammenāti. Ayam paṭhamo dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaso mam¹ abbhugacchatu saha ñātīhi saha upajjhāyebīti. Ayam duttiyo dhammo . . . lokasmim. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasam laddhā saha ñātīhi saha upajjhāyehi ciram jīvāmi dīgham addhāyum pālemīti. Ayam tatiyo . . . lokasmim. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasam laddhā saha ñātīhi saha upajjhāyehi ciram jīvitvā dīgham addhāyum pāletvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjāmīti. Ayam catuttho dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim.

Ime kho gahapati cattāro dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā lokasmim.

3. Imesam kho gahapati catunnam dhammānam iṭṭhānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim cattāro dhammā paṭilābhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

4. Katamā ca gahapati saddhāsampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā ti. Ayam vuccati gahapati saddhāsampadā.

5. Katamā ca gahapati sīlasampadā?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati gahapati sīlasampadā.

6. Katamā ca gahapati cāgasampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayam vuccati gahapati cāgasampadā.

7. Katamā ca gahapati paññāsampadā? Abhiijjhā-visa-

malobbhābhibhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccam karoti kiccam aparādhethi akiccam karonto kiccam aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati, vyāpādābhibhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, thīnamiddhābhibhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, uddhaccakukkuccābhibhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, vicikicchābhibhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccam karoti kiccam aparādhethi akiccam karonto kiccam aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati.

8. Sa kho so¹ gahapati ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa ti iti veditvā abhijjhāvisamalobham cittassa upakkilesam pajahati, vyāpādo cittassa upakkilesa ti iti veditvā vyāpādam cittassa upakkilesam pajahati, thīnamiddham . . . pajahati, uddhaccakukkuccam . . . pajahati, vicikicchā . . . pajahati. Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa ti iti veditvā abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, vyāpādo . . . pahīno hoti, thīnamiddham . . . pahīno hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam . . . pahīno hoti, vicikicchā . . . pahīno hoti. Ayam vuccati gahapati ariyasāvako mahāpañño puthupañño² āpāthadaso paññāsampanno. Ayam vuccati paññāsampadā.

Imesaṃ kho gahapati catunnam dhammānam iṭṭhānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim ime cattāro dhamme paṭilābhāya samvattanti.

9. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhi-
gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dham-
mikehi dhammaladdhehi cattāri kammāni kattā hoti.
Katamāni cattāri?

10. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi
bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi
dhammaladdhehi attānam sukheti pīneti sammā sukham
pariharati, mātāpitaro sukheti pīneti sammā sukham
pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīneti
sammā sukham pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti pīneti
sammā sukham pariharati. Idam assa paṭhamam thānam
gatam hoti pattaḡatam āyatanaṣo paribhuttaṃ.

¹ B. K. Atha kho so.

² B. K. hāsapañño.

11. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyā-dhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti¹ āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato vā tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattanti² sotthim attānam karoti. Idam assa dutiyam tñanam gatam hoti patta-gatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

12. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uttāna . . . dhammaladdhehi pañcabalim kattā hoti ñātibalim atithi-balim pubbapetabalim rājabalim devatābalim. Idam assa tatiyam tñanam gatam hoti patta-gatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

13. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uttāna . . . dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivittā ekam attānam damenti ekam attānam samenti ekam attānam parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikam dakkhiṇam patittāpeti sovaggikam sukhavipākam saggasamvattani-kam. Idam assa catuttham tñanam gatam hoti patta-gatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

14. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhitehi dhammi-kehi dhammaladdhehi imāni cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Yassa kassaci gahapati aññatra imehi catuhi patta-kammehi bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā uttānagatā apattagatā anāyatanaso pari-bhuttā. Yassa kassaci gahapati imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā tñanagatā patta-gatā āyatanaso paribhuttā ti.

Bhūttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā vitinṇā³ āpadāsu me
Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca balimkatā
Upaṭṭhitā sīlavanto⁴ saññatā brahmacarayo⁵
Yadattham bhogam iccheyya paṇḍito gharam āvasam⁶

¹ B. K. yathā ca honti.

² B. K. samvattati.

³ B. K. bhogato bhutā vitinṇā.

⁴ B. K. sīlavantā. ⁵ B. K. -cariyā. ⁶ See A. N. v. 14.

So me attho anuppatto katam ananutāpiyam
 Etam anussaram macco ariyadhamme t̥hito naro
 Idh' eva ¹ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatīti.

62.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattār' imāni gahapati sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā kāmabhoginā kālena kālam samayena samayam upādāya. Katamāni cattāri? Atthisukham, bhoga-sukham, anaṇa²sukham, anavajjasukham.

3. Katamañ ca gahapati atthisukham?

Idha gahapati kulaputtassa bhogā honti uttānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, so—bhogā me atthi uttānaviriyādhigatā . . . dhammaladdhā ti—adhigacchati sukham adhigacchati somanassam. Idam vuccati gahapati atthisukham.

4. Katamañ ca gahapati bhogasukham?

Idha gahapati kulaputto uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjati puññāni ca karoti, so—uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi . . . dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjāmi puññāni ca karomīti—adhigacchati sukham adhigacchati somanassam. Idam assa vuccati gahapati bhogasukham.

5. Katamañ ca gahapati anaṇa²-sukham? Idha gahapati kulaputto na kassa kiñci dhāreti ³ appam vā bahum vā, so—na kassa kinci dhāremi ⁴ appam vā bahum vā ti—adhigacchati sukham adhigacchati somanassam. Idam vuccati gahapati anaṇasukham.

6. Katamañ ca gahapati anavajja-sukham?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti anavajjena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti, so—

¹ MSS. Idha ceva. ² B. K. ananya; S. S. aṇana.

³ B. K. kassaci kiñci deti. ⁴ B. K. kassaci kinci demi.

anavajjen' amhi kāyakammena samannāgato . . . manokammena samannāgato ti—adbigacchati sukham adbigacchati somanassam. Idam vuccati gahapati anavajjasukham.

Imāni kho gahapati cattāri sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā bhoginā kālena kālam samayena samayam upādāyāti.

2. Anaṇasukham katvāna ¹ atho atthisukham sare
Bhuñjam bhoga sukham macco tatho ² paññā vipassati
Vipassamāno jānāti ubho bhāge sumedhaso
Anavajjasukhass' etam kalam nagghati soḷasin ti.

63.³

1. Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti, sapubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam . . . pūjitā honti, sapubba-devatāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam . . . pūjitā honti, sāhuneyyakāni bhikkhave yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

2. Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam, pubba-devatā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam, āhuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam. Tam kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānam āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.

3. Brahmā ti mātāpitaro pubbācariyā ti vuccare
Āhuneyyā ca ⁴ puttānam pajāya anukampakā
Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha paṇḍito
Annena atho pānena vatthena sayanena ca
Ucchādanena nhāpanena pādānam dhovanena ca
Tāya nam paricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḍitā
Idh' eva ⁵ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatīti

¹ B. K. anāṇasukham ñatvāna ; S. S. aṇṇasukham katvā.
² S. Tr., B. K. tato.

³ Aṅguttara III. 31. ⁴ S. Tr. cāti; B. K., S. S. omit ti.

⁵ MSS. Idham eva.

4. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācāro hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.¹

5. Pāṇātipāto adinnādānam musāvādo ca vuccati
Paradāra²-gamaṇaṃ cāpi³ nappasaṃsanti paṇḍitāti.

65.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno, ghosappamāṇo ghosappasanno, lūkhappamāṇo lūkhappasanno, dhammappamāṇo dhammappasanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye ca rūpena pāmiṃsu ye ca ghosena anvagū
Chandarāgavasūpetā na te jānanti taṃ janam⁴
Ajjhattaṇ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca na passati
Samantāvaraṇo bālo sa ve ghosena vuyhati
Ajjhattaṇ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati
Bahiddhā phaladassāvī so pi ghosena vuyhati
Ajjhattaṇ ca pajānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati
Vinīvaraṇadassāvī⁵ na so ghosena vuyhatīti.

66.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Sarāgo, sadoso, samoho, samāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Recurs below, p. 81.

² B. K. paradāre.

³ S. Tr. cāpi; S. S. cāti. ⁴ B. K. nabhijananti te janā.

⁵ All the MSS. insert Evaṃ before vinīv°.

2. Sārattā rajanīyesu piyarūpābhinandino

Mohena adhama¹sattā baddhā vaddhenti bandhanam

Rāgajañ ca dosajañ ca mohajañ cāpi viddasu²

Karonti akusalam kammam savighātam dukkhu-
dayam³

Avijjānivutā posā andhabhūtā acakkhukā

Yathā dhammā tathā santā na tassevan⁴ ti maññare ti.

67.

1. 5 Ekam samayam Bhagava Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena
Sāvattthiyam aññataro bhikkhu ahinā dattho kālakato hoti.
Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasañ-
kami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaman-
tam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bha-
gavantam etad avocum :—

2. Idha bhante Sāvattthiyam aññataro bhikkhu ahinā
dattho kālakato ti.

Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni
mettena cittena phari, sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri
ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave
bhikkhu ahinā dattho kalam kareyya. Katamāni cattāri
ahirājakulāni ?

Virūpakkam ahirājakulam, Erāpatham ahirājakulam,
Chabyāputtam ahirājakulam, Kaṇhāgotamakam ahirājaku-
lam. Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri
ahirājakulāni mettam cittena phari, sace hi so . . . kalam
kareyya. Anujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni
mettena cittena pharitam attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attapari-
ttāyāti.

3. Virūpakkehi me mettam mettam Erāpathehi me
Chabyaputtehi me mettam Kaṇhāgotamakehi ca
Apādakehi me mettam mettam dipādakehi me

¹ S. Tr., S. M. adhamā ; S. T. adhama ; S. D. adhañ ca ;
B. K. āvutā sattā bandhā. ² B. K. vindasu.

³ B. K. karontākusalam . . . dukkhudrayam.

⁴ S. Tr. nassevan ; S. T. na sevan.

⁵ See Cullavagga V. 5, 6 ; Jāt. II. p. 144.

Catuppadehi me mettāṃ mettāṃ bahuppadehi me
 Mā maṃ apādako hiṃsi mā maṃ hiṃsi dipādako
 Mā maṃ catuppado hiṃsi mā maṃ hiṃsi bahuppado
 Sabbe sattā sabbe paṇā sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā
 Sabbe bhadraṇi passantu mā kañci¹ pāpam āgamāti.

Appamāṇo buddho appamāṇo dhammo appamāṇo saṅ-
 gho, pamāṇavantāni sirimṣapāni ahivicchikā satapadī
 unṇanābhi²sarabhu mūsikā. Katā me rakkhā katā me
 parittā, paṭikkamantu bhūtāni, so 'haṃ namo Bhaga-
 vato namo sattannaṃ sammāsambuddhānaṃ ti.

68.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjha-
 kūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā
 Devadattam ārabbhā bkikkhū āmantesi:—

Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
 udapādi parābhavāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkā-
 rasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadalī attava-
 dhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho
 bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
 udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
 udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya
 phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhik-
 khave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko uda-
 pādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko uda-
 pādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti
 parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attav-
 adhāya . . . udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī
 attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇ-
 hāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa
 lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa
 lābhasakkārasiloko udapādīti.

2. Phalaṃ ve kadalim hanti phalaṃ veḷum phalaṃ naḷam
 Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatarim yathā ti.³

¹ B. K. kiñci. ² S. D., S. T., S. Tr. unṇānābhi.

³ Mil. p. 166; Cull. VII. 2. 5. p. 188; Saṃyutta II. 2.
 3. p. 154.

69.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Samvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanappadhānaṃ, anurakkhanappadhānaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samvarappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samvarappadhānaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānānīti.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā

Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiccabandhunā

Yehi bhikkhu idhātāpi khayam dukkhassa pāpunāti.

70.

1. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye rājāno adhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmim samaye adhammikā honti, rājaputtesu adhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmim samaye adhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu adhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmim samaye adhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu adhammikesu visamaṃ candimasuriyā

parivattanti, visamaṃ candimasuriyesu parivattantesu visamaṃ nakkhattāni tāra-karūpāni parivattanti, visamaṃ nakkhat-tesu tāra-karūpesu parivattantesu visamaṃ rattindivā parivattanti, visamaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu visamaṃ māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, visamaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu visamaṃ utusamvaccharā parivattanti, visamaṃ utusamvaccha-
resu parivattantesu visamaṃ vātā vāyanti visamaṃ apañjasā, visamaṃ vātesu vāyantesu visame-
su apañjasesu devatā parikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu parikupitāsu devo na sammādhāraṃ anupavecchati, deve na sammādhāraṃ anupavecchante visamapākīni¹ sassāni bhavanti, visamapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā appāyukā ca honti dubbhaṇṇā ca dubbalā ca bāvābādhā ca.

2. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye rājāno dhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmim samaye dhammikā honti, rājaputtesu dhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmim samaye dhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu dhammikesu negamajjānapadāpi tasmim samaye dhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu dhammikesu samaṃ candimasuriyā parivattanti, samaṃ candimasuriyesu parivattantesu samaṃ nakkhattāni tāra-karūpāni parivattanti, samaṃ nakkhat-tesu tāra-karūpesu parivattantesu samaṃ rattindivā parivattanti, samaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu samaṃ māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, samaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu samaṃ utusamvaccharā parivattanti, samaṃ utusamvaccha-
resu parivattantesu samaṃ vātā vāyanti samaṃ pañjasā, samaṃ vātesu vāyantesu samesu pañjasesu devatā aparikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu aparikupitāsu devo sammādhāraṃ anupavecchati, deve sammādhāraṃ anupavecchante samapākīni sassāni bhavanti, samapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā dīghāyukā ca honti vaṇṇavanto ca balavanto ca appābādhā cāti.

Gunnam ce taramānānam jimham gacchati puṅgavo²
Sabbā tā jimham gacchanti nette jimhagate sati
Evam eva manussesu yo hoti seṭṭhasammato
So ce adhammam carati pageva itarā pajā

¹ B. K. visamampākānī.

² See Jāt. III. p. 111.

Sabbam ratṭham¹ dukham seti rājā ce hoti adhammiko.
 Gunnam ce taramānānam ujum gacchati puṅgavo
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti nette ujugate sati
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti setṭhasammato
 So c'eva² dhammam carati pageva itarā pajā
 Sabbam ratṭham sukham seti rājā ce hoti dhammiko ti.

Gāthāvusisamattisulikhiti.³

Pattakammavaggo sattamo.⁴

Tass' uddānam :—

Pattakammam ananako⁵ sabrahmacārī nirayarūpena pañ-
 camam

Sarāga-ahinda⁶ Devadatto padhānam adhammikenā cāti.

71.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 apaṇṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āradhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti bahussuto hoti
 āradhaviriyo hoti paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu apaṇṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni
 c' assa āradhā hoti āsavānam khayāyāti.

72.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 apaṇṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āradhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhamma-vitakkena, avyāpāda-vitakkena, avihimsā-
 vitakkena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

¹ S. T. sabbaratṭham.

² B. K. So sace.

³ B. K. omits this; S. M. Gāthāvusisamatthisulikhiti;
 S. D. —samantisulikhiti.

⁴ S. Com. adds Gāthakulakam samattam.

⁵ B. K. ananuko; S. D. ananatato; S. T. anānanato; S.
 Tr. anānanato; S. M. ananato.

⁶ S. Tr. ahinā; B. K. ahirājā.

bhikkhu apannakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni
c' assa āradho hoti āsavānam khayāyāti.

73.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso
veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo
tam aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alampetvā¹
paripūram vitthārena parassa avaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti.
Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

2. Puna ca param asappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo tam
putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā²
aparipūram avitthārena parassa vannaṃ bhāsītā hoti.
Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano
avaṇṇo tam putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo
aputṭhassa?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā aparī-
pūram avitthārena attano vaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Vedit-
abbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano
vaṇṇo tam aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo put-
ṭhassa?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alampetvā pari-
pūram vitthārena attano vaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbam
etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
asappuriso veditabbo.

5. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso
veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo
tam putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa?
Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā aparī-

¹ B. K. alambitvā; S. Com. explains it by alampitam
katvā!

² B. K. lambitvā.

pūram avitthārena parassa avaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo tam aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetva alam-petvā paripūram vitthārena parassa vaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo tam aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alam-petvā paripūram vitthārena attano avaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇam tam putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ke pana vādo aputṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram avitthārena attano vaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbam etam sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo [ti].

74.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vadhukā yaññad eva rattim vā divasam vā ānītā hoti tāvad ev' assā tibbam hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sassuyā pi sasure pi sāmike pi antamaso dāsakammakaraporisesu. Sā¹ aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya sassum pi sasuram pi sāmikam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu yaññad eva rattim vā divasam vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbam hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti bhikkhusu bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikesu antamaso ārāmikasamaṇuddesesu. So aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya ācariyam pi 'upajjhāyam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam—adhunā-gatavadhukāsamena² cetasā viharissāmīti, evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ B. K. omits sā.

² S. T. -vadhuka-.

75.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aggāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Sīlaggaṃ, samādhaggaṃ, paññaggaṃ, vimuttaggaṃ.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri aggānīti.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aggāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Rūpaggaṃ, vedanaggaṃ, saññaggaṃ, bhavaggaṃ. Imāni
kho bhikkhave cattāri aggānīti.

76.

1. ¹ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati
Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ
parinibbānasamaye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-
tesī :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā
vimati vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā
Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pacchā vippatīsā-
rino ahuvattha, sammukhībhūto no satthā ahosi nāsak-
khimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun ti. Evam
vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā
vimati vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā
Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pucchāvippati-
sārino ahuvattha, sammukhībhūto no satthā ahosi nā-
sakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipacchitun ti.
Dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā . . .
paṭipucchitun ti. Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave satthu ² gāravena ³ pi na puc-
cheyyātha sahāyako pi bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti.⁴
Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

¹ All this occurs in M. P. S. p. 60. ² B. K. satthari.

³ M. P. S. gāravenāpi.

⁴ S. Tr. ārocetvāti.

5. Atha kho Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante evam pasanno aham bhante imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe. N'atthi imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā ti.

6. Pasādā¹ kho tvam Ānanda vadesi, ñāṇam eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa. N'atthi imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā. Imesaṃ Ānanda pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato saṃbodhiparāyano ti.

77.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yāni cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Katamāni cattāri ?

Buddhānaṃ bhikkhave buddhavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, jhāyissa bhikkhave jhānavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, kamma-vipāko bhikkhave acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, lokacintā bhikkhave acinteyyā na cintetabbā yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yāni cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti.

78.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo. Katamā catasso ?

Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakatato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakatato visujjhati no dāyakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakatato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakatato ca.

¹ B. K. pasādaṃ ; S. Tr. pasādo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussīlā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussīlā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā pi honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo ti.

79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto . . . pe . . . Ekaman-taṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotīti ?

2. Idha Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada¹ bhante paccayenāti. So

¹ B. K. vadatu.

yena pavāreti taṃ na deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti chedagāminī.

3. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti taṃ na¹ yathādhippāyaṃ deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti na yathādhippāyā.

4. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti taṃ yathādhippāyaṃ deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti yathādhippāyā.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti taṃ parādhippāyā deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti parādhippāyā.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo . . . payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti, ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo . . . payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotīti.

80.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kko āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Ko nu bhante hetu ko paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabbhāya nisīdati na kammantaṃ payojeti na kammojaṃ gacchati?

Kodhano Ānanda mātugāmo, issukī² Ānanda mātugāmo,

¹ B. K. *reads* na before deti.

² B. K. *ussukī*.

maccharī Ānanda mātugāmo, duppañño Ānanda mātugāmo.
 Ayam kho Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yena mātugāmo
 n'eva sabhāya nisīdati na kammantam payojeti na kam-
 mojam gacchatīti

Apanṇaka-vaggo ¹

Tass' uddānam :—

Padhāna-ditṭhi-sappurisa-vadhukañ c'eva ² honti aggāni
 Kusināra acintitam ³ dakkhiṇāya vaṇijjā kammojena ca
 vaggo ti ⁴

81.⁵

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
 tam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī
 hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
 yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
 tam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti,
 kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato
 hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
 yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

82.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
 tam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādī hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, sam-
 phappalāpī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
 yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ B. K. -vaggo tatiyo.

² B. K. -vadhukā dve ca.

³ B. K. Kusinārā ya acinti ; S. D. Kusinārā avidūrantitam.

⁴ B. K. dakkhiṇā ca kammojanti. ⁵ See Aṅguttarā IV. 64.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

83.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?¹

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

84.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kodhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru hoti na saddhammagaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 15.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Saddhammagaru hoti na, kodhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na sakkāragaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam evaṃ sagge ti.

85.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Tamo tamaparāyano, tamo jotiparāyano, joti tamaparāyano, joti jotiparāyano

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bāvābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena ducaritam carati . . . manasā ducaritam carati, so kāyena ducaritam caritvā . . . manasā ducaritam caritvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritam carati . . . manasā sucaritam carati, so kāyena sucaritam caritvā . . . manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano ?

¹ See Puggala IV. 19.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhana-dhañṇe, so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa . . . seyyāvasathadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati, so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa so kāyena sucaritaṃ carati . . . manasā sucaritaṃ carati, so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave joti hoti jotiparāyano.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

86.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ? Oṇatonato, oṇatunṇato, unṇatonato, unṇatunṇato.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.¹

87.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?²

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapundarīko, samaṇapaḍumo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Seyyathāpi bhik-

¹ See Puggala IV. 20.

² See Puggala, IV. 29.

khavē rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa¹ jett̐ho putto abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti patipado anuttaram yōgakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapundariko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā² viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapundariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā . . . upasampajja viharati aṭṭha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samānesu samānasukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulam cīvaram paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam piṇḍapātam paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam senāsanam paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam gilānapaccayabhjesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjati appam ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārihī saddhim viharati tyāssa manāpen' eva bahulam kāyakammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam vacīkammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam manokammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpam yeva upahāram upaharanti appam amanāpam. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tān' assa³ na bahud eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimut-

¹ B. K. muddhābhisittassa.

² B. K. phusitvā.

³ B. K. vā tāni pan' assa.

tiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme abhiññā sacchi-
katvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo
samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

6. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya
samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, mam eva taṃ bhikkhave
sammā vadamāno vaddeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.
Ahaṃ bhikkhave yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaram bahulaṃ pari-
bhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ
paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ senāsanam
paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ gilāna-
paccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito.
Yehikhopana bhikkhūhisaddhiṃ viharāmite mama manāpen'
eva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanā-
pena . . . manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammaṇa samudā-
caranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāram upa-
haranti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni
pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhā-
nāni vā sannipātakāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparibhā-
rajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tāni me ¹ na
bahud eva upajjanti, appābādho ² 'ham asmi, catunnam kho
panasmi jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṇaṃ diṭṭhadhammasu-
khavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavā-
naṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharāmi. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhik-
khava sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasu-
khumālo ti, mam eva bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya
samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā
lokasmin ti.

88.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā
lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapundariko, samaṇapadumo,
samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parik-

¹ S. D. tāni 'ssa me ; B. K. omits me.

² S. D. appabādho vā ham asmim.

khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapunḍarīko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapunḍarīko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

89.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapunḍarīko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti sammā-saṅkappo hoti sammāvāco hoti sammā-kammanto hoti sammā-ājīvo hoti sammā-vāyāmo hoti sammā-sati hoti sammā-samādhi hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapunḍarīko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhi hoti sammā-ñāṇī hoti sammāvimutti hoti, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā

viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapunḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-vimutti hoti atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito bahulaṃ cīvaram pari-bhuñjati appaṃ ayācito . . . pe . . . [87. 6.] Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

90.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ. Katame cattaro ?

Samaṇamacalo . . . pe . . . samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave sekho hoti appattamānaso anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapunḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati: iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samu-dayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa samu-dayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti, no ca kho atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapunḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati, iti rūpaṃ . . . iti viññāṇassa

atthagamo ti attha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati
Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇa-
sukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulam cīvaram
paribhuñjati appam ayācito . . . pe . . . Yam hi tam
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇa-
sukhumālo ti mam eva tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno
vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā-
lokasmin ti.

Macalavaggo.¹

Tass' uddānam :—

Pānātipātā ca musāvaṇṇakodha-taṇaṇatā

Anno saññojanañ c'eva diṭṭhi-khandhena te dasā ti.²

91.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Asuro asuraparivāro, asuro devaparivāro, devo asura-
parivāro, devo devaparivāro.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asura-
parivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo
parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho
bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti deva-
parivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo
parisā ca khvassa sīlavatī hoti kalyāṇadhammā. Evam
kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asura-
parivāro ?

¹ B. K. -vaggo catuttho.

² B. K. Pānātipātā piṇḍavācā|| avāṇṇakodhagaru||
Tamo oṇato putto balaṇ|| diṭṭhi khandena te dasāti.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti dussīlā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

92.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.¹

93.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ

¹ See Puggalo IV. 26.

cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena ajjhattam cetosamathe patitthāya adhipaññādharmavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena ,adhipaññādharmavipassanāya patitthāya ajjhattam cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam puggalo na c'eva lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesam yeva kusalānam dhammānam patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvānī ca satī ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyam.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittācelo vā ādittasīso vā, tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhiñ ca appatīvāniñ ca satīñ ca sampajaññañ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena puggalena tesam yeva kusalānam dhammānam patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca . . . sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyam, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam puggalo lābhī c'eva ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇīyo. Imē kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

94.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Idha

pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggala na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ . . . [93. 2] adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathan nu kho āvuso saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, kathaṃ saṅkhārā sammāsītā kathaṃ saṅkhārā vipassītā ti? Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evam kho āvuso saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, evam saṅkhārā sammāsītā, evam saṅkhārā vipassītā ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittaṃ saṅghapetabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ ekodikattabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ samādahātābban ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evam kho āvuso cittaṃ saṅghapetabbam, evam cittaṃ sannisādetabbam, evam cittaṃ ekodikattabbam, evam cittaṃ samādahātābban ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na c'eva lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī c'eva ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittaṃ saṅghapetabbam . . . samādahātābham, kathaṃ saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā . . . vipassītā ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evam kho āvuso cittaṃ saṅghapetabbam . . . samādahātābham, evam saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā . . . vipassītā ti, so aparena

samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

95.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

N'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavālātā ubhato padittā² majjhe gūthagatā n'eva gāme katthattā³ pharati na araṇṇe, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi yvāyam puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya ayam imesaṃ dvinnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ayam imesaṃ tinṇam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayam imesaṃ catunnam puggalānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayam imesaṃ catunnam puggalānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

² B. K. ādittam.

³ B. K. katthattam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

96.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā dosavinayāya . . . attanā mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti param rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā na dosavinayāya . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti na param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti parañ ca rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti parañ ca

mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

97.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisantī ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko¹ hoti dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya² dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya³ atthassa viññāpaniyā, n'eva⁴ sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

¹ B. K. dhāraṇajātako.

² B. K. omits dh° aññāya.

³ S. Tr. -galāya.

⁴ B. K. no ca sandassiko.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānaṃ lokasmin ti.

98.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

99.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ? Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti

no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti no param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti no param adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apaṭivirato hoti param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā . . . pe . . . attanā musāvādā . . . pe . . . attanā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apaṭivirato hoti no param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

100.

1. Atha kho Potaliyo¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Potaliyaṃ paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idha² Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena.

Ime kho Potaliyo cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Imesaṃ kho Potaliya catunnam puggalānam katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cati?

3. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇam bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇam bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Ime kho bho Gotama cattāro puggalā

¹ S. Tr. Pātaliyo.

² See Puggala Paññatti IV. 17.

santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Imesaṃ bho Gotama catunnam puggalānam yvāyaṃ puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ upekhā ti.

4. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattaro? . . . pe . . . Ime kho Potaliya cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmim. Imesaṃ Potaliya catunnam puggalānam yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayam imesaṃ catunnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā Potaliya yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti.

5. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime bho Gotama cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmim. Imesaṃ bho Gotama catunnam puggalānam yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ . . . pe . . . vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya . . . pe . . . dakkhintīti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi . . . saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Asuravaggo.

'Tass' uddānam :—

Asuro tayo samādhī² chavālātena pañcamam

Santi³ attahitā sikkhā⁴ Potalikena te dasāti⁵

Dutīyo paññāsako niṭṭhito.

¹ B. K. Abhikkantarā; S. S. abhikkantā.

² S. D. B. K. samādhica.

³ B. K. rāganisanti S. T., S. D. rāgānasanti? read nisanti.

⁴ B. K. sikkhāpadam.

⁵ S.S. te cāti.

101.¹

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattaro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kattā hoti no bhāsītā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako vassitā no gajjitā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā no vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'eva bhāsītā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako n'eva gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā ca hoti kattā ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

102.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattāro ?
Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā
puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?
Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpunāti
suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam
jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. So idam dukkhan
ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkha-
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti.
Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, sey-
yathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā tathūpama-
ham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariya-
punāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam duk-
khan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkha-
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam
kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi
so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no
vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyā-
punāti suttam . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathā-
bhutan nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī
paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave
puggalo, n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so
bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpunāti
suttam . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam
pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti
yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā
ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako
gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam
puggalam vadūmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

103.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kumbhā. Katame cattāro.
Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me kumbhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitam vilokitam sammiñjitam pasāritam saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuccho pihito, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho pūro vivaṭo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuccho vivaṭo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idam

¹ See Puggala IV. 11.

dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhave kumbho pūro pihito tathūpamāham imaṃ puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

104.¹

[Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā ti.]

105.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro ?²

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso . . . gambhīro gambhīrobhāso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalam vadāmi.

¹ This sutta is not in any of the MSS., but the "Uddāna" shows that there ought to be *two* "udakarahada" suttas, though the MSS. only contain *one*. In support of the insertion of 104, see Aṅguttara IV. 86, p. 86 ; 98, p. 98.

² Puggala IV. 12.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttāno-bhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhaniro-dhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro uttānobhāso, tathū-pamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 5] yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave ut-tāno hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakara-hado uttāno uttānobhāso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathā-bhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 6.] Evam kho bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime cattāro udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo sam-vijjamānā lokasmin ti.

106.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ambāni. Katamāni cattāri ?¹

Āmam pakkavaṇṇi, pakkam āmavaṇṇi, āmam āmavaṇṇi, pakkam pakkavaṇṇi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ambāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me ambūpamā pug-galā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Āmo pakkavaṇṇi, pakko āmavaṇṇi, āmo āmavaṇṇi, pakko pakkavaṇṇi.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇi ?

¹ Puggala IV. 10.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam āmam pakkavaṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam pakkam āmavaṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . so idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam āmam āmavaṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇī?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam pakkam pakkavaṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ambūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

107.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave mūsikā. Katamā catasso ?¹

Gādham khattā no vasiṭā, vasiṭā no gādham khattā, n'eva gādham khattā no vasiṭā, gādham khattā ca vasiṭā ca. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso mūsikā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me musikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro.

Gādham khattā no vasiṭā . . . pe . . . gādham khattā ca vasiṭā ca.

¹ Puggala IV. 9.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā hoti no vasiṭā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpunāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā hoti no vasiṭā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādham khattā hoti no vasiṭā, tathūpamāham imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vasiṭā hoti no gādham khattā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyāpunāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo vasiṭā hoti no gādham khattā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā vasiṭā hoti no gādham khattā, tathūpamāham imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādham khattā hoti no vasiṭā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyāpunāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādham khattā hoti no vasiṭā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā n'eva gādham khattā no vasiṭā, tathūpamāham imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā ca hoti vasiṭā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpunāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā ca hoti vasiṭā ca, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādham khattā ca vasiṭā ca, tathūpamāham imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

108.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave balivaddā. Katame cattāro ?¹

¹ Puggala IV. 13.

Sakagavacaṇḍo¹ no paragavacaṇḍo, paragavacaṇḍo no sakagavacaṇḍo, sakagavacaṇḍo ca paragavacaṇḍo ca, n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddā.

2. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me balivaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo . . . n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo?

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisam ubbejetā no paraparisam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo paragavacaṇḍo hoti no sakagavacaṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacca puggalo paraparisam ubbejetā hoti no sakaparisam. Evaṃ kho . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo ca hoti paragavacaṇḍo ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisāñ ca ubbejetā hoti paraparisāñ ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti na paragavacaṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' eva sakaparisam ubbejetā hoti no paraparisam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

109.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave rukkhā. Katame cattāro?²

¹ MSS. sagavacaṇḍo ; Puggala sakagavacaṇḍo.

² Puggala IV. 21.

Pheggu phegguparivāro, pheggu sārāparivāro, sāro phegguparivāro, sāro sārāparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro rukkhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me rukkhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Pheggu phegguparivāro . . . pe . . . sāro sārāparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho pheggu phegguparivāro, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti sārāparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti phegguparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā ca khvassa dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārāparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārāparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho sāro sārāparivāro, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

110.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āsīvisā. Katame cattāro ?

Āgataviso na ² ghoraviso, ghoraviso na ² āgataviso, āgataviso ca ghoraviso ca, n' evāgataviso na ² ghoraviso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 14.

² MSS. na ; Puggala nō.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?
 Āgataviso na ghoraviso . . . pe . . . n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsīviso āgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ghoraviso hoti na āgataviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsīviso n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[Valāhaka] vaggo paṭhamo.

[Tass' uddānam :—

Dve valāhakakumbhā¹ || udakarahadā dve honti||

Ambāni mūsikā balibaddhā rukkhā|| āsīvisena te dasāti]²

¹ B. K. valāhākūmbha.

² From B. K.

111.

1. Atha kho Kesī assadammasārathi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Kesim assadammasārathim Bhavagā etad avoca :—

2. Tvañ ca khvāsi¹ Kesi saññato assadammasārathi, kathañ ca pana tvam Kesi assadammam vinesīti ?²

Aham kho bhante assadammam saṇhena pi³ vipemi pharusena pi³ vinemi saṇhapharusena pi³ vinemīti.

Sace te Kesi assadammo saṇhena pi vinayam na upeti pharusena pi vinayam na upeti saṇhapharusena pi vinayam na upeti kinti nam karosīti ?

Sace me bhante assadammo saṇhena vinayam na upeti pharusena vinayam na upeti saṇhapharusena vinayam na upeti hanāmi nam bhante. Tam kissa hetu ? Mā me ācariyakulassa avaṇṇo ahoṣīti. Bhagavā pana bhante anuttaro purisadammasārathi, katham pana bhante Bhagavā purisadammam vinetīti ?

3. Aham kho Kesi purisadammam saṇhena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi saṇhapharusena pi vinemi.

Tatr' idam Kesi saṇhasmim itī kāyasucaritam itī kāyasucaritassa vipāko itī vacīsucaritam itī vacīsucaritassa vipāko itī manosucaritam itī manosucaritassa vipāko itī devā itī manussā.

Tatr' idam Kesi pharusmim itī kāyaduccaritam itī kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . itī manoduccaritassa vipāko itī nirayo itī tiracchānayani itī pettivisayo.

Tatr' idam Kesi saṇhapharusmim itī kāyasucaritam itī kāyasucaritassa vipāko itī kāyaduccaritam itī kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . itī manosucaritam itī manosucaritassa vipāko itī manoduccaritam itī manoduccaritassa vipāko itī devā itī manussā itī nirayo itī tiracchānayani itī pettivisayo ti.

Sace te bhante purisadammo saṇhena vinayam na upeti

¹ B. K. Tvam kho si Kesi paññato.

² S. T. vinayīti.

³ S. T. omits pi.

pharusena vinayam na upeti saṇhapharusena vinayam na upeti kinti nam Bhagavā karotīti ?

Sace me Kesi purisadammo saṇhena vinayam na upeti . . . saṇhapharusena vinayam na upeti hanāmi nam Kesīti.

4. Na kho no bhante Bhāgavato pāṇātipāto kappati, atha ca pana Bhagavā evam āha—hanāmi nam Kesīti.

Saccam Kesi na ¹ Tathāgatassa pāṇātipāto kappati. Api ca so ² purisadammo saṇhena vinayam na upeti . . . pe . . . saṇhapharusena vinayam na upeti na tam Tathāgato vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti. Vadho h'eso Kesi ariyassa vinaye yam na Tathāgato vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññantīti.

So hi nūna yo ³ bhante sugatahato ⁴ hoti yam na ⁵ Tathāgato vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññati na pi viññū . . . maññanti. Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇamgatan ti.

112.⁶

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi.

Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuṇeyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puñṇakkhetam lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

¹ S. S., B. K. saccam Kesi na ; Tr. na ca mam Kesi.

² B. K. yo.

³ B. K. omits yo ; S. T. so.

⁴ B. K. suhato.

⁵ B. K. na tam.

⁶ See Aṅguttara III. 94.

bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttāraṃ puñṇak-khettam lokassāti.

113.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave bhaddā assājānīyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati. Kathaṃ¹ nu kho maṃ ajja assadamma-sārathi kāraṇam kāressati. Kim² assāham patikaromīti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati api ca kho lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati. Kathaṃ nu kho maṃ ajja assadamma-sārathi kāraṇam kāressati. Kim assāham patikaromīti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na heva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho³ saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati api ca kho maṃsamedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati. Kathaṃ nu kho maṃ ajja assadamma-sārathi kāraṇam kāressati. Kim assāham patikaromīti ? Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave tattiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati na pi maṃsamedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati api ca kho atṭhivedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati.

¹ B. K. kim.

² B. K. katam.

³ B. K. cammavedhena viddho.

Kathan nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti. Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā assājānīyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me bhaddā purisājānīyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo suṇāti amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccam¹ sacchikaroti paññāya ca² ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddaṃ purisājānīyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo na h' eva kho³ suṇāti amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti api ca kho sāmāṃ passati itthim vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitam vā kālakatam vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccam sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo lomavedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ . . . vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho suṇāti amukasmim nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmāṃ passati itthim vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitam vā kālakatam vā api ca khvassa ñātī vā sālohito vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati, saṃ-

¹ B. K. paramatthasaccam.

² S. Tr. ca nam.

³ B. K. na kho.

viggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva parama-saccam sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo mamsavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam bhaddam purisājāniyam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho sunāti amukasmim nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmam passati itthim vā purisam vā dukkhitam vā kālakatam vā na pi 'ssa ñāti vā sālōhito vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā api ca kho sāmam yeva phuttho hoti sārīrikāhi vedanāhi dukkhāhi tippāhi kharāhi katukāhi asātāhi amanāpāhi pāṇaharāhi, so tena samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, samviggo yoniso . . . ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo atthivedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam bhaddam purisājāniyam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo purisājāniyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā purisājāniyā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

114.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam hatthidammasā-rathi kāraṇam kāreti yadi vā katapubbam yadi vā akatapubbam tam atthikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto sunāti. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthim pi hanti hatthārūham pi hanti assam pi hanti assārūham pi

hanti ratham pi hanti rathikam¹ pi hanti pattikam pi hanti. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato khamo hoti sattippahārānam asippahārānam usuppahārānam² pharasuppahārānam bheripañavasasaṅkhatināvaninnādasaddānam. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo-gantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam hatthidammasāra-thi disam pesetī yadi vā gatapubbam yadi vā agatapubbam, khippam yeva gantā hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammebi samannāgato rañño nāgo . . . aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

6. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammebi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puñ-ñakkhetam lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne atthikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā obitasoto dhammam sunāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti.

8. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpādavitaṅkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ³ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti.

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya daṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasam-phassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam up-

¹ MSS. ratham pi hanti rathikam, &c.

² S. T. omits usupp° and reads tharuppahārānam.

³ B. K. inserts pe after vitakkaṃ.

pannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam¹ kharānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāṇa-harānam adhivāsikajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti.

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā² disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbū-padhipaṭṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam taṃ khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

115.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave tḥānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave tḥānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati. Atthi bhikkhave tḥānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam atthāya samvattati. Atthi bhikkhave tḥānam manāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati. Atthi bhikkhave tḥānam manāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam atthāya samvattati.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ³ tḥānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati idaṃ bhikkhave tḥānam ubhayen' eva na kattabbam maññati, yam 'p' idaṃ tḥānam amanāpam kātum iminā pi taṃ na kattabbam maññati, yam p' idaṃ tḥānam kayiramānam anatthāya samvattati iminā pi taṃ na kattabbam maññati, idaṃ bhikkhave tḥānam ubhayena na kattabbam maññati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ tḥānam amanāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānam atthāya samvattati imasmim bhikkhave tḥāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca veditabbo purisatthāme purisaviriye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisañ-cikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idaṃ tḥānam amanāpam kātum atha

¹ B. K. tibbānam.

² B. K. yā yam.

³ B. K. yad idaṃ.

carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ akayiramanam anatthāya saṃvattati. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānaṃ amanāpam kātum atha carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam ṭhānaṃ manāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anatthāya saṃvattati, imasmim pi bhikkhave ṭhāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca veditabbo purisatthāme purisaviriye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānaṃ manāpam kātum atha carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anatthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anatthāya saṃvattati. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānaṃ manāpam kātum atha carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anatthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ akayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam ṭhānaṃ manāpam kātum tañ ca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati idam bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayen' eva kattabbam maññati yam p' idam ṭhānaṃ manāpam kātum iminā pi taṃ kattabbam maññati yam p' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati iminā pi taṃ kattabbam maññati, idam bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayen' eva kattabbam maññati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ṭhānānīti.

116.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi appamādo karaṇiyo. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvettha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Vacīduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvettha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Manoduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha manosucaritaṃ bhāvettha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Micchādīṭṭhiṃ bhikkhave pajahatha sammādīṭṭhiṃ bhāvettha tattha ca mā pamādattha.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāyaduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvitam, . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ bhāvitam, micchādiṭṭhi pahīnā hoti sammādiṭṭhi bhāvitā so na bhāyati samparāyikassa maraṇassāti.¹

117.

1. Catusu bhikkhave ṭhānesu attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Katamesu catusu.

Mā me rajanīyesa dhammesu cittaṃ rajjīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ dussīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me mohanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ muyhīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me madanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ majjīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na rajjati vītarāgattā, dosanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na dussati vītadosattā, mohanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na muyhati vītamohattā, madanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na majjati vītamadattā so na chambhati² na kampati na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati na ca pana samaṇavacanahetu pi gacchatīti.

118.³

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni saṃvejanīyāni ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha Tathāgato jāto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idhā Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idha Tathāgato anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattesīti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

¹ B. K. antakassāti.

² S. Tr. chambheti.

³ M. P. S. p. 51.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saddhassa kulaputtassa
dassanīyāni samvejanīyāni tñānānīti.¹

119.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri?
Jātibhayam, jarābhayam, vyādhibhayam, maraṇabha-
yam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānīti.

120.

Cattār' imāni bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri?
Aggibhayam, udakabhayam, rājabhayam, corabhayam.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānānīti.

[Kesi]²vaggo dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam||

Kesi javo patodo ca|| nāgaṭhānena pañcamam||
Appamādo ca ārakkho|| vejaniyāñ ca dve bhayāti||]

121.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cat-
tāri?

Attānuvādabhayam, parānuvādabhayam, daṇḍabhayam,
duggatibhayam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave attānuvādabhayam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ c' eva kho
pana kāyena duccaritam careyyam vācāya duccaritam carey-
yam, manasā duccaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam kammam³
attā silato na upavadeyyāti—so attānuvādabhayassa bhito
kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti . . . pe
. . . manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāveti sud-
dham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave attā-
nuvādabhayam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave parānuvādabhayam?

¹ See M. P. S. p. 51.

² From B. K.

³ B. K. Kiñci tam kammam; S. D. kiñci kammam; S. M.
kiñ ca tam; S. T. kiñ ca tam mam; S. Tr. kiñca tam
dhammam. In §3 S. S. read kiñ ca tam dhammam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ c' eva kho pana kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ kammaṃ pare sīlato na upavadeyyun ti—so parānuvāda bhayaṃ bhīto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti sud-dham attānaṃ paribarati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave parānuvāda bhayaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave daṇḍabhayaṃ ?

Idha¹ bhikkhave ekacco passati coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā² kārente kasāhi pi tālente vetthehi pi tālente addhadāṇdehi pi tālente hattham pi chindante pādāṃ pi chindante batthapādāṃ pi chindante kaṇṇam pi chindante nāsāṃ pi chindante kaṇṇanāsāṃ pi chindante bilaṅgathālikāṃ pi karonte saṅkhamuṇḍikāṃ pi karonte rāhumukhaṃ pi karonte jotimālikāṃ pi karonte hatthapajjotikāṃ pi karonte erakavattikāṃ pi karonte cīrakavāsikāṃ pi karonte eṇeyyakāṃ pi karonte balisamāṃ-sikāṃ pi karonte kahāpaṇakāṃ pi karonte khārāpatac-chikāṃ³ pi karonte palighaparivattikāṃ pi karonte palā-lapīthakāṃ pi karonte tāttena pi telena osiñcante⁴ sunakhehi pi khādāpente jīvantāṃ pi sūle uttāsente asinā pi sīsāṃ chindante. Tass' evaṃ hoti—yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsāṃ chindanti, ahañ c' eva kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ kareyyaṃ māṃ pi rājāno gahetva evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kareyyuṃ kasāhi pi tāley-yuṃ . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsāṃ chindeyyun ti—so daṇḍabhayaṃ bhīto na paresāṃ pābhaṭaṃ⁵ palumpanto⁶ carati.⁷ Idam vuccati bhikkhave daṇḍabhayaṃ.

¹ See Dukanipāta II. 1. 1 ; Mil. p. 197.

² B. K. ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati coraṃ, &c. ; S. D. -kā-
raṇā ; S. T. -kāraṇe ; B. K. -karaṇāni.

³ B. K. khārāpaticchakāṃ.

⁴ B. K. ussiñcante.

⁵ S. S. na paresāṃ vākataṃ.

⁶ B. K. vilumpanto.

⁷ B. K. adds kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya . . . pe . . . sud-
dham attānaṃ paribarati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave duggatibhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—kāyaduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam . . . pe . . . manoduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam, ahañ c' eva kho kāyena duccaritam careyyam . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam yāham na¹ kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirāye uppajjeyyan ti—so duggatibhayassa bhūto kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti . . . pe . . . manosucaritam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave duggatibhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni.

122.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni udakorohantassa paṭikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Ūmibhayam,² kumbhīlabhayam, āvaṭṭabhayam³ susu-kābhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udakorohantassa paṭikañkhitabbāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce kulaputte⁴ imas-mim dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajite⁵ cattāri bhayāni paṭikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Ūmibhayam . . . pe . . . : susukābhayam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ūmibhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā⁶ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti—otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethāti. Tam enam tathā pabbajitam samānam sabrahmacārī⁷ ovaḍanti anusāsanti—evan te abhikkamitabbam evan te paṭikkamitabbam evan te

¹ Not in B. K., S. D.

² B. K. ummibhayam ; see M. N. 67. 459.

³ S. S. āvaddhabhayam.

⁴ S. S. ekacce kulaputto ; B. K. ekaccassa kulaputtassa.

⁵ S. T. pabbajito ; B. K. pabbajitassa.

⁶ S. S. saddho ; B. K. saddho. ⁷ B. K. -cārino.

āloketabbam̐ evan te viloketabbam̐ evan te sammiñjitabbam̐ evan te pasāretabbam̐ evan te saṅghātipattacīvaram̐ dhāretabban ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam̐ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ovadāma pi anusāsāma pi, ime pan' amhākam puttamattā maññe nattamattā maññe ovaditabbam̐ anusāsitabbam̐ maññantīti. So kupito anattamano sikkham̐ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayam̐ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ūmibhayassa bhīto sikkham̐ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Ūmibhayan ti kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsass' etam̐ adhivacanam̐. Idam̐ vuccati bhikkhave ūmibhayam̐.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā¹ agārasmā anagāriyam̐ pabbajito hoti—otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. Tam enam̐ tathā pabbajitam̐ samānam̐ sabrahmacārī ovadanti anusāsanti—idan te khāditabbam̐ idan te na khāditabbam̐ idan te bhuñjitabbam̐ idan te na bhuñjitabbam̐ idan te sāyitabbam̐ idan te na sāyitabbam̐ idan te pātabbam̐ idan te na pātabbam̐, kappiyan te khāyitabbam̐² akappiyam̐ te³ na khāyitabbam̐ kappiyan te bhuñjitabbam̐ akappiyam̐ te³ na bhuñjitabbam̐ kappiyan te sāyitabbam̐ akappiyam̐ te³ na sāyitabbam̐ kappiyan te pātabbam̐ akappiyam̐ te³ na pātabbam̐, kāle pātabbam̐ akāle na pātabbam̐, kāle khāditabbam̐ vikāle na khāditabbam̐ kāle te³ bhuñjitabbam̐ vikāle na bhuñjitabbam̐ kāle te⁴ sāyitabbam̐ vikāle na sāyitabbam̐ kāle te⁴ pātabbam̐ vikāle na pātabban ti. Tassa evam̐ hoti—mayam̐ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yam̐ icchāma tam̐ khādāma yam̐ na icchāma na tam̐ khādāma yam̐ icchāma tam̐ bhuñjāma yam̐ na icchāma na tam̐ bhuñjāma yam̐ icchāma tam̐ sāyāma yam̐ na icchāma na tam̐ sāyāma yam̐ icchāma tam̐ pipāma⁵ yam̐ na icchāma na tam̐ pipāma, kappiyam̐ pi khādāma akappiyam̐ pi khādāma . . . kappiyam̐ pi pipāma akappiyam̐ pi pipāma, kāle pi khādāma vikāle pi khādāma . . . kāle pi

¹ S. S. saddhā ; B. K. saddho.

² B. K. khāditabbam̐.

³ S. Tr. omits te.

⁴ S. 'T. omits te.

⁵ B. K. pivāma.

pipāma vikāle pipāma. Yam pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle¹ paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā denti, tatra pi 'me mukhāvaraṇaṃ maññe karontīti, so sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu kumbhīlabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Kumbhīlabhayan ti kho bhikkhave odarikattass'² etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave āvaṭṭabbhayam ?³

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhittena cittaena⁴ anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ.⁵ Tass' evaṃ hoti: mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārimha, samvijjante kho pana me kule bhogā sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ ti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvaṭṭabbhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Āvaṭṭabbhayan ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam vuccati bhikkhave āvaṭṭabbhayam.³

6. Katamañ ca bhikkhave susukābbhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya

¹ B. K. vikāle pi.

² B. K. odarikasotaṃ.

³ S. S. āvaddhabhayam.

⁴ arakkh° citt° omitted in M. N. p. 461.

⁵ S. Tr. paricāramānaṃ.

pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena . . . arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhastena ¹ cittaṇa sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu susukābhayaṇa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Susukābhayaṇa ti kho bhikkhave mātugāmass' etaṃ adbhivacaṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ.

Imāṇi kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayaṇi idh' ekacce kula-putte imasmiṃ dhammavinaye saddhā ² agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite ³ pātikaṅkhitabbānīti.

123.

1. Cattāro 'me puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittaṃ āpajjati, tattha tthito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṇavyataṃ uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ kappo āyup-pamaṇaṃ, tattha puthujjanaṃ yāvatāyukaṃ tthatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyup-pamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbam khepetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tirācchāṇayonim pi gacchati pitti-⁴ visayaṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ tthatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyup-pamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbam khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṇa assutavataṃ puthujjanaṇa yaḍidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.⁵

¹ B. R. -rāgānuddham-sena.

² S. S. saddhā.

³ S. D., S. T. pabbajito.

⁴ B. K. | etti.

⁵ B. K. puthujjanaṇa yaḍidaṃ cutiyā upapattiyā cāti ; S. D. p° yaḍidaṃ satiyā uppattiyā sati ; S. T. p° tayidaṃ satiyā uppattiyā sati ; S. Tr. p° yaḍidaṃ gatiyā up° s°.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādo¹ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ uppajjati. Ābhassarānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ dve kappā āyuppamāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbam khepetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tiracchānayaṇim pi gacchati pittivisaṃyaṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbam khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanaṇa yaḍidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo pītiya ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato² ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. Yaṇ taṃ ariya ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Subhakiṇhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ uppajjati. Subhakiṇhānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyuppamāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . pe. . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanaṇa yaḍidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sukhaṃ ca paḥāṇā dukkhaṃ ca paḥāṇā pubbe va somanassa domanassaṇaṃ atthagamaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-parisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha

¹ B. K. sampasādanam.

² MSS. upekkhako ca. . . . sato ca ; S. Tr. upekkhako . . . sato ca.

ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparibhīno kālaṃ kurumāno Vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Vehapphalānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ pañca kappasatāni āyuppamānaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave vireso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

124.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti² asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitak-kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ . . . pe . . . te dhamme aniccato . . . anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti² asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

125.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā

¹ See Aṅguttara, 114, p. 267.

² S. S. uppattiyā; B. K. upapatti.

ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam . . . tathā tatiyam . . . tathā catutthim, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno Brahmakāyikānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānam bhikkhave devānam kappo āyupparamāṇam, tattha puthujjano . . . parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitva viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno Ābhassarānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati. Ābhassarānam bhikkhave dve kappā āyupparamāṇam . . . pe . . . Subhakiṇhānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati. Subhakiṇhānam bhikkhave devānam cattāro kappā āyupparamāṇam . . . pe . . . Vehapphalānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati. Vehapphalānam bhikkhave pañcakappasatāni āyupparamāṇam, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam t̥hatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyupparamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pittivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam t̥hatvā yāvatakam tesam devānam āyupparamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmim yeva bhavē parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

126.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe [125.1] avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam . . . [124. 1] . . . samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānam devānam saavyatam uppajjati. Ayam kho bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇāsa-hagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā¹ . . . pe . . . upek-hāsahagatena cetasā . . . vipulena mahaggatena appa-māṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati . . . pe [124.1] . . . maraṇā Suddhāvāsānam devānam saavya-tam uppajjati. Ayam bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

127.

1. Tathāgatassa² bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-dhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātu-bhavanti. Katame cattāro?

Yadā bhikkhave bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sam-pajāno mātukucchiyam³ okkamati atha sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvanam. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asamvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yattha p'imesam⁴ candimasuriyānam evam mahiddhikānam evam mahānu-bhāvanam ābhā nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvanam. Ye pi tattha sattā uppannā te pi ten' obhāsenā aññamaññam sañjānanti—aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' uppannā ti

¹ So in MSS.

² Compare Jāt. I. 51.

³ S. Tr. kucchim; B. K.-kucchimhi.

⁴ S. Tr. yatth' imesam.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave yadā bodhisattosatosampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvanam. Yā pi tā lokantarikā. . . . tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvanam Ye pi tattha sattā . . . [127. 1] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam dutiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhati atha sadevake loke . . . pe . . . [127. 2]. . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam tatiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti atha sadevake loke . . . [127. 2] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam catuttho acchariyō abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti.

128.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro ?

Ālayarāmā bhikkhave pajā ālayaratā ālayasamuditā,¹ sā Tathāgatena anālaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittam upatṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Mānarāmā bhikkhave pajā mānaratā mānasamuditā,¹

¹ S. Tr. sammuditā.

sā Tathāgatena mānavinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittam upatṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Anupasamārāmā bhikkhave pajā anupasamaratā anupasamasammuditā, sā Tathāgatena opasamike¹ dhamme sussūyati . . . upatṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave . . . pātubhāvā ayam tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Avijjāgatā bhikkhave pajā andhabhūtā pariyonaddhā, sā Tathāgatassa avijjāvinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittam upatṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro abbhutā dhammā pātubhavantīti.

129.²

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandam dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammam bhāsatī bhāsitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā hoti atha Ānanda tuṇhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunīparisā Ānandam dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammam bhāsatī . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā Ānandam dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammam bhāsatī bhāsitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave upāsikāparisā hoti atha Ānando tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

¹ B. K. upasamike.

² All in M. P. S. V. 38, p. 54.

130.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave khattiyāparisā rājānam cakkavattim dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati bhāsitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave khattiyāparisā hoti atha rājā cakkavatti tuṇhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇāparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave gahapatiparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave samaṇāparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

6. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunīparisā . . . pe . . .

7. Sace bhikkhave upāsakāparisā . . . pe . . .

8. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

[Bhaya-] ¹vaggo tatiyo.

Tass' uddānam ¹:

Attānuvāda ummi ca || dve ca nānā dve ca honti ||

Mettā dve ca acchariyā || abbhutadhammā parā dve ti || ²

131.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti.

¹ M. S. udānam.

² From B. K.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni appahīnāni honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti.

2. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni ?

Sakadāgāmissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

3. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

Uddhamsoṭassa akanitṭhagāmino. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni . . . appahīnāni.

4. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni ?

Antarāparinibbāyissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni . . . appahīnāni.

5. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni ?

Arahato. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā¹ lokasmin ti.

¹ See Puggala Paññatti II. 40.

132.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno, muttapaṭibhāno na yuttapaṭibhāno, yuttapaṭibhāno ca muttapaṭibhāno ca, n'eva yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

133.²

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Ugghaṭitaññū, vipacitaññū,³ neyyo, padaparamo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

134.⁴

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī, kammaphalūpajīvī na uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī ca kammaphalūpajīvī ca, n'eva uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmin ti.

135.⁵

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Sāvajjo, vajjabahulo, appavajjo, anavajjo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . sāvajjo manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti.

¹ Puggala IV. 6. ² Puggala IV. 5. ³ B. K. vipaṇcitaññū.

⁴ Puggala IV. 18.

⁵ Puggala Paññatti IV. 4.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vajjabahulo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena bahulam kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appam anavajjena . . . pe . . . sāvajjena bahulam manokammena samannāgato hoti appam anavajjena. Evam kho puggalo vajjabahulo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena bahulam kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appam sāvajjena . . . pe . . . anavajjena bahulam manokammena samannāgato hoti appam sāvajjena. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

136.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu na paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

137.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

¹ Cf. Puggala IV. 15, p. 37.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na sīlagarū hoti na sīlādhipateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlagarū hoti sīlādhipateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlagarū hoti sīlādhipateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlagarū hoti sīlādhipateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhipateyyo paññāgarū hoti paññādhipateyyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

138.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Nikaṭṭhakāyo anikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo nikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo ca anikaṭṭhacitto ca, nikaṭṭhakāyo ca nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araññe vanapatthāni pantāni¹ senāsanāni paṭisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi vihimśāvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araññe . . . patisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavitakkam . . . avihimśāvitakkam vitakketi. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araññe

¹ B. K. pattāni.

. . . paṭisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi . . . vihiṃsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca ?

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araṇṇe . . . paṭisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpā-davitakkam pi vitakketi avihimsāvitakkam pi vitakketi.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

139.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammakathikā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca bhā-sati asahitaṇ ca, parisā ca na ² kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisā-yam dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchatī.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca bhā-sati sahitaṇ ca, parisā ca ³ kusalā hoti sahitāsahi-tassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyam dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchatī.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca bhā-sati asahitaṇ ca, parisā ca na kusalā hoti sahitāsahi-tassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyam dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchatī.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca bhā-sati sahitaṇ ca, parisā ca kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko evarūpāyaṃ parisā-yam dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkham gacchatī.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammakatthikā ti.

140.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vādī. Kataṃ cattāro ?

¹ Puggala IV. 7. ² B. K. ca assa na. ³ B. K. ca assa.

Atthi bhikkhave vādī atthato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no vyañjanato. Atthi bhikkhave vādī vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no atthato. Atthi bhikkhave vādī atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchati. Atthi bhikkhave vādī n'ev' atthato no vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vādī.

Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ catuhi paṭi-sambhidāhi samannāgato atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchatīti.

Puggalavaggo catuttho.

[Tass' uddānaṃ ||

Samyojanaṃ paṭibbhāno || ugghatitaññū ṭhānaṃ ||
sāvajjo dve ca sīlāpi || nikaṭṭha dhammavādī cāti ||] ¹

141.

Catasso imā bhikkhave ābhā. Katamā catasso ?

Candābhā, suriyābhā, aggābhā, paññābhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ābhā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññābhā ti.

142.

Catasso imā bhikkhave pabhā. Katamā catasso ?

Candappabhā, suriyappabhā, aggippabhā, paññāpabhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso pabhā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpabhā ti.

143.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ālokā. Katame cattāro ?

Candāloko, suriyāloko, aggāloko, paññāloko.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ālokā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāloko ti.

144.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave obhāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Candobhāso, suriyobhāso, aggobhāso, paññobhāso.

¹ From B. K

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro obhāsā, etadaggam bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnam yadidaṃ paññobhāso ti.

145.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pajjotā. Katame cattāro ?

Candapajjoto, suriyapajjoto, aggipajjoto, paññāpajjoto.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pajjotā, etadaggam bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnam yadidaṃ paññāpajjoto ti.

146.

Cattāro 'me kālā. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanam,¹ kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā ti.

147.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayam pāpenti. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanam, kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayam pāpenti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thūlaphussitake deve vassante taṃ udakam yathāninnam pavattamānam pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandara-padarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddam sāgaram paripūrenti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ime cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayam pāpentīti.²

¹ B. K. dhammasammasanā. ² See A. N. III. 93. 5.

148.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīduccaritānīti.

149.

Cattār' imāni vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, saṇhāvācā, mantābhāsā.¹
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīsucaritānīti.

150.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sārā.² Katame cattāro ?
Sīlasāro, samādhisāro, paññāsāro, vimuttisāro ti.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sārāti.

Ābhā vaggo pañcamo.

[Tass' uddānam]

Ābhāpabhā ca ālokā|| obhā[sa] pajjota dve kālā
dve caritā ca sīlāgā³|| honti te dasa vagge cāti.⁴

151.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhind-
riyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri indriyānīti.

152.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

¹ S. D. mantābhāsam ; S. T. mantabhāsā.

² B. K. sāgarā.

³ Read sārā ?

⁴ From B. K.

153.

2. Cattar' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?
Paññābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhaba-
laṃ.¹

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

154.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?
Satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhabalaṃ.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

155.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?
Paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, bhāvanābalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ
saṅgāhabalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

156.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṅkheyyāni. Kata-
māni cattāri?

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvaṭṭati² taṃ na³ sukaraṃ saṅ-
khātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā etta-
kāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvaṭṭo⁴ tiṭṭhati taṃ na³ suka-
raṃ . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivaṭṭati taṃ no sukaraṃ . . .
pe. . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivaṭṭo⁴ tiṭṭhati taṃ na sukaraṃ
saṅkhātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā
ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti
vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kappassa asaṅkheyyānīti.

157.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave rogā. Katame dve.

¹ B. K. sangahabalaṃ. ² S. D., S. Tr. samvāddhati.

³ S. Tr. omits taṃ na.

⁴ S. T. vivaṭṭe

Kāyiko ca rogo cetasiko ca rogo.

Dissanti bhikkhave sattā kāyikena rogena ekam pi vassam ārogyam paṭijānamānā, dve pi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, tīni pi . . . cattāri pi . . . pañca pi . . . dasa pi . . . vīsati pi . . . tiṃsam pi . . . cattārīsam pi . . . paññāsam pi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, vassasatam pi ārogyam¹ paṭijānamānā. Te bhikkhave sattā dullabhā² lokasmim ye cetasikena rogena muhuttam pi ārogyam paṭijānanti aññatra khīṇāsavehi.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pabbajitassa rogā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuttho itarītaracīvarapinḍapātasenāsanagilāna paccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. So mahiccho samāno vighātavā asantuttho itarītara . . . parikkhārena pāpikam iccham paṇidahati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So saṅkhāya kulāni upasaṅkamati saṅkhāya nisīdati saṅkhāya dhammam bhāsatī saṅkhāya uccārapassāvam sandhāreti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pabbajitassa rogā.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam : na mahicchā³ bhavissāma vighātavanto asantutthā itarītara . . . parikkhārena, na pāpikam iccham paṇidahissāma anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, na utthahissāma na ghaṭissāma na vāyamissāma anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, khamā bhavissāma sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsa-pasamphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippanānam kharānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāṇa-harānam, adhivāsikajātikā bhavissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

158.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso

¹ B. K. ārogyam bhiyyo pi.

² B. K. sūḍullabhā.

³ B. K. appicchā.

bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati nitṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgavepullataṃ, dosavepullataṃ, mohavepullataṃ, gambhīresu kho pan' assa tṭhānatṭhānesu paññācakkhum na kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati nitṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā.

2. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati nitṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgatanuttam, dosatanuttam, mohatanuttam, gambhīresu kho pan' assa tṭhānatṭhānesu paññācakkhum kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati nitṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti.

159.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho aññatarā bhikkhunī aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi : Ehi tvam ambho purisa 'yen' ayyo Ānando ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda : itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikinī dukkhitā bālāhagilānā ayyassa¹ Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatiti. Evañ ca vadehi—sādhu kira bhante ayyo Ānando yena bhikkhunipassayo² yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.

Evam ayye ti kho so puriso tassā bhikkhuniyā paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyas-

¹ B. K. bālāh° sā ayyassa.

² B. K. bhikkhunupassayo

mantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca :

Itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikinī dukkhitā bālha-gilānā ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati,¹ evañ ca vadeti : sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena bhikkhunipassayo yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena bhikkhunipassayo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā bhikkhunī āyasmantam Ānandam dūrato va āgacchantam disvā sā sisam pārūpitvā mañcake nipajji. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando tam bhikkhunim etad avoca :

3. Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya āhāro pahātabbo, taṇhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo taṇham nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā, mānasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo mānam nissāya māno pahātabbo, methunasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo methuno² ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā.

4. Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paticca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purāṇañ ca vedanam paṭisaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi yātrā³ ca bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. So aparena samayena āhāram nissāya āharām pajahati.

Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

5. Taṇhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo taṇham nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam

¹ SS. vandatīti.

² SS. methune.

³ B. K. yatrā.

paṭicca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu suṇāti : itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : kudassu nāma ahaṃ pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmi. So aparena samayena taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhaṃ pajahati.

Taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti yaṇ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

6. Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu suṇāti : itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : so hi nāma āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, kim aṅga paṇāhaṇ ti? So aparena samayena mānaṃ nissāya mānaṃ pajahati.

Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti yaṇ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Methunasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo methuno¹ ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā ti.

8. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī mañcakā vuṭṭhahitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā āyasmato Ānandassa pādesu sirasā nipatitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ sāhaṃ evaṃ² akāsiṃ. Tassā me bhante ayyo Ānando accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatima saṃvarāyāti.

9. Taggha tvaṃ bhagini accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ yā tvaṃ evaṃ akāsi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ bhagini accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi taṇ te mayaṃ paṭigaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā bhagini ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatima saṃvaram apajjatīti.

¹ SS. methune.

² B. K. yāham evaṃ.

160.

1. Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assā bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugato ?

Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato lōke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā. Ayam bhikkhave sugato.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugatavinayo ?

So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam pari-yosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Ayam bhikkhave sugatavinayo.

Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assā bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassā sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro ?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahītaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.²

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā ākkhamā appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanim. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ param vācenti, tesam accayena chin-namūlako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā³

¹ The "Uddāna" does not include sections 3-10. The whole seems to be an interpolated sutta.

² See Aṅguttara II. 2. 10.

³ See M. N. III. p. 14.

honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa antaradhānāya samvattantīti.

7. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa tthitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Kame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahītaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpūnti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunnayo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa tthitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā honti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhiṇa-ggāhino anusāsanīṃ. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa tthitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā te sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ param vācenti, tesam accayena na ca chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappatisaraṇo. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa tthitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa tthitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa
tḥitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattantīti.

[Indriya-] ¹vaggo [paṭhamo] ¹

[Tass' uddānam :

Indriyāni tibalānī|| paññā sātisaṅkhātama² pañcamama||
Kappo rogo parihāni|| bhikkhunī sugatavinayena te
dasāti||] ¹

161.

Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-
bhiññā sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khip-
pābhiññā Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

162.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-
bhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā
khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhā-
bhiññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti
abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti,
pakatiyā pi tibbadosajātiko hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ dosaṃ duk-
khaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā pi tibbamoha-
jātiko hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ
paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātu-
bhavanti — saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ
samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ
indriyaṇaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ ³ pāpuṇāti
āsavaṇaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭi-
padā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti
. . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimat-

¹ From B. K. ² read paṭisaṅkhānaṃ. ³ B. K. anantariyaṃ.

tāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi na tibbarāga-jātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosa-jātiko hoti . . . , pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pakatiyā pi na tibbarāga-jātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosa-jātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ dosaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

163.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇī sabba saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī maraṇasaṇṇā kho pan' assa ajjhattam sūpatṭhitā. So imāni pañca sekha-balāni upanissāya viharati—saddhā-balam hiribalam ottappabalam

viriyabalam paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam muduttā dandham ānantariyam pāpunāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattam sūpatthitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpunāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṁ tam ariyā ācikkhanti, upekhako ca satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhim catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam muduttā dandham ānantariyam pāpunāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam

upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati — saddhābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyāṃ . . . paññindriyāṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpunāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

164.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?
Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ paccakkosati rosantaṃ paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati rosantaṃ na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā¹ rūpaṃ disvā na nimmitaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati—sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭi-

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 16 ; Puggala II. 17.

pajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpādavitaṃ . . . uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

165.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Akkhamā paṭipadā . . . samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkhamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapa-samphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇa-harānaṃ anādhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.¹

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa . . . pe . . . adhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . [164. 4] pe . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . [164. 5] pe . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

¹ See M. N. II. p. 10.

166.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?
Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā
khippābhiññā.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhā-
bhiññā ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhā-
yati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā iminā pāyaṃ hīnā
akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā dandhābhiññā iminā
pāyaṃ hīnā akkhāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen'
eva hīnā akkhāyati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippā-
bhiññā ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiñ-
ñā ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippā-
bhiññā ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paṇītā
akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā iminā pāyaṃ paṇītā
akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā khippā iminā pāyaṃ
paṇītā akkhāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva
paṇītā akkhāyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

167.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggal-
lāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahāmog-
gallānena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇi-
yaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno
kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad
avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā. Katamā
catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho
āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ¹ paṭipadānaṃ kata-
man te paṭipadaṃ āgamaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ
vimuttan ti ?

¹ B. K. catunnam ; SS. catassannaṃ.

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

168.

1. Atho kho āyasmā Mogallāno yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ kataman te paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti ?

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

169.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bheda asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṅñī sabbaloke anabhiratasaṅñī sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī¹ maraṇasaṅñā kho pan' assa

¹ B. K. aniccānupassati.

ajjhattam sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha paṇa bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī viharati . . . maraṇasaññā kho paṇ' assa ajjhattam sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ— . . . muduttā kāyassa bhedaṃ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni . . . adhimattāni pātubhavanti . . . adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni . . . mudūni pātubhavanti . . . muduttā kāyassa bhedaṃ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

Imā kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

170.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ārādo Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattim vyākaroti sabbo so catuhi aṅgehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha āvuso bhikkhū samathapubbaṅgamam vipassanam bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamam vipassanam bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati.¹ So taṃ maggam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggam āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamam samatham bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamam samatham bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggam āsevati bhāveti, bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggam āsevato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanam yuganaddham bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanam yuganaddham bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggam āsevati . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggam āsevato . . . bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahītaṃ² hoti, so āvuso samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhātaṃ yeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati, tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggam āsevati . . . vyantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattim vyākaroti sabbo so imehi catuhi aṅgehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

[Paṭipadā] 3vaggo [dutiyo.]³

[Tass' uddānam :—

Saṅkhittam vitthatam asubham|| dve khamā dutiyena ca Moggallāno Sāriputto|| sasaṅkhāram yuganandhena cā
ti||]³

171

Kāye vā bhikkhave sati kāyasañcetanāhetu uppajjati

¹ B. K. paññāyati.

² B. K.-viggahitam mānasam.

³ From B. K.

ajjhattam sukhadukkham, vācāya vā bhikkhave sati vacīsañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, mane vā bhikkhave sati manosañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham avijjāpaccayā vā.¹

2. Sāmaṃ vā² bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti³ yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham.

3. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave vacīsaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave vacīsaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave vacīsaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave vacīsaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham.

4. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāram yaṃ . . . sukhadukkham, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharonti yaṃ . . . sukhadukkham, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ . . . sukhadukkham, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham.

5. Imesu bhikkhave dhammesu avijjā anupatitā avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā so kāyo na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, sā vācā na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, so mano na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, khettaṃ taṃ na hoti, vatthum

¹ B. K. va.

² B. K. vā tam.

³ S. Tr. abhisāṅkaroti.

tam na hoti . . . pe . . . āyatanam tam na hoti, . . .
 . . . adhikaranam tam na hoti yam paccayā 'ssa tam
 uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham.

172.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābhā. Katame cattāro ?

Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro attabhāvapaṭilābhā ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, attasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā, parasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca, attasañcetanāhetu ca parasañcetanāhetu ca tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā ca.

3. Katame tena devā datṭhabbā ti ?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā Sāriputta devā tena datṭhabbā ti.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidh' ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro itthattam. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenam-

idh' ekacce sattā tambhā kāyā cutā anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti ?

4. Idha Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanūpagānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati, so tato cuto āgāmī hoti āgantā itthattam.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti . . . aparihīno kālam kurumāno nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanūpagānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati, so tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā . . . anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti.

173.

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmanto Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso atthapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam aham anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi pakāsemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā so maṃ pañhena—aham veyyākaraṇena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso dhammapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso . . . uttānīkaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā so maṃ pañhena—aham veyyākaraṇena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso niruttipaṭisambhidā [§ 1] . . . sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso paṭibhānāpaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam aham . . . sukusalo ti.

174.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca :

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññam kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ¹ āvuso

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' atth' aññam kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' ev' atthi no atth' aññam kiñcīti.

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso :

2. Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññam kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' atth' aññam kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channam . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channam . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atth' no n' atth' aññam kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākatham pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

3. Channam āvuso . . . -nirodhā atth' aññam kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam āvuso . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññam kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channam phassāyatanānam gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa

¹ SS. mā he tvam ; S. D. mā he tvā.

gati tāvatā channam phassāyatanānam gati. Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā papañcanirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yen' āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten' upasaṅkami āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhiteṇa saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Mahākoṭṭhitam etad avoca :

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso.

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā n' atth' aññam kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso.

Channam phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso.

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evam āvuso.

5. Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi, channam . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññam kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi, channam . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti, channam . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākatham pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññam kiñcīti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti, channam . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcam papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channam phassāyatanānam gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa gati tāvatā channam

phassāyatanānaṃ gati. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā papañcaṇirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

175.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāṇo¹ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upavāṇo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta carāṇen' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācarāṇen' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācarāṇen' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

2. Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta carāṇen' antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācarāṇen' antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācarāṇen' antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso antakaro hotīti ?

3. Vijjāya² ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa savupādāno va³ samāno antakaro abhavissa, carāṇena ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa, vijjācarāṇena ce . . . savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa, aññatra-vijjācarāṇena ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa puthujjano antakaro abhavissa, puthujjano hi⁴ āvuso aññatra-vijjācarāṇena carāṇavipanno kho āvuso yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati, carāṇasampanno yathā-

¹ B. K. Upavāṇo. ² S. T., S. D. vijjācaraṇo āvuso.

³ S. D., S. T. sa upadāne va.

⁴ S. D. S., T. ti.

bhūtaṃ jānāti passati, yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ anta-karo hotīti.

176.¹

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādiso homi yādisā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

2. Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhunī evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādiso homi yādiso Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca Ālavako ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca Ālavako ti.

4. Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti. Esā tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ upāsikānaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti.

177.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Yā ca Rāhula ajjhātikā paṭhavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātū paṭhavīdhātur ev' esā. Taṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

2. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhātikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpo-

¹ See Anguttara II. 12. 2, p. 88.

dhātu āpodhātur ev' esā. Tam . . . āpodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

3. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejo-dhātu tejodhātur ev' esā. Tam . . . tejodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

4. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhāta yā ca bāhirā vāyo-dhātu vāyodhātur ev' esā. Tam n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso atta ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammapaṇṇāya datṭhabbaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammapaṇṇāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

5. Yato kbo Rāhula bhikkhu imāsu catusu dhātūsu n' ev' attānaṃ¹ nāttani yaṃ samanupassati, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula bhikkhu acchechi taṇhaṃ vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānābhisamayā antaṃ akāsi dukkhassāti.²

178.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodham manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasidati na santitṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ³ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso lasagatena⁴ hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya tassa so hattho sajjeyyāpi gaṇheyyāpi bajjheyyāpi, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodham manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodham

¹ B. K. nevattā nattani yaṃ.

² See M. N. 2 p. 12.

³ B. K. evaṃ.

⁴ B. K. lepagatena.

manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santitṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sudhena hatthena sākham gaṇheyya tassa so hattho n' eva sajjeyya na gaṇheyya na bajjheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati . . . sakkāynirodho pātikaṅkho.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasīdati na santitṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabbhedo pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī² anakavassaganikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya devo ca na sammādhāram anupaveccheyya, evam hi tassā bhikkhave jambāliyā na ālippabbhedo³ pātikaṅkho, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabbhedo pātikaṅkho.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santitṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabbhedo pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī anakavassaganikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya yāni apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya devo ca sammādhāram anupaveccheyya, evam hi tassā bhikkhave jambāliyā ālippabbhedo pātikaṅkho, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijj-

¹ B. K. evam.

² B. K. jambālī.

³ B. K., S. Tr. ālippabbhedo.

jāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Ime kho¹ bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

179.

1. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantīti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā tṭhitibhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. Ayam kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantīti.

2. Ko pan' āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantīti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā tṭhitibhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti. Ayam kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantīti.

180.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Ānanda-cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave mahāpadese desessāmi taṃ

¹ S Tr. Ime hi kho.

suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katame ca bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idaṃ satthu-sāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahītan ti iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam . . . satthusāsanam ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam . . . tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa bhikkhuno suggahītan ti. Imam bhikkhave paṭhamam mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukas-mim nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sa-thero sa-pāmokkho tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idaṃ satthusāsanam ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsam-

buddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa duggahītan ti iti h'etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sathero sapāmokkho tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusāsan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n'eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkosita-bham, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandasse-tabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiya-mānāni sutte c'eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa sugga-hītan ti. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam mahāpadesam dhārey-yātha.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amu-kasmim nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikā-dharā, tesam me therānam sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayam dhammo ayam vinayo, idam satthu-sāsanam ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n'eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā ap-paṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriya-mānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c'eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam na c'eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tesaṃ ca therānam duggahītan ti iti h'etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍey-yātha.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amu-kasmim nāma āvāse . . . sandessetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c'eva ota-ranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tesaṃ ca therānam sugga-hītan ti. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati

baṇhussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikā-dharo, tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu-sāsanā ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā ap-paṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhu-kam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriya-mānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tassa ea therassa duggahītaṃ ti, iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amu-kasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantab-bam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tassa ca therassa suggahītaṃ ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave catuttham mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

Ime kho bhikkhave caṭṭāro mahāpadesā ti.

[Sañcetaniya ¹]vaggo tatiyo.

[Tass' uddānam :—

Cetanā vibhatti Koṭṭhika || Ānanda-Upavāna pañcamam ||
Āyācana Rāhula jambāli || nibbānam mahāpadesena
vaggeti.] ¹

181.²

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhajīvo thānakusalo ca hoti, dūre-pātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato kāyassa padāletā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

¹ From B. K.

² See Aṅguttara III. 131.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tñānakusalo ca hoti dūre-pātī ca akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu tñānakusalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tñānakusalo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepātī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā . . . pe . . . ye keci saṅkhārā . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atitānāgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā va olārikam vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam n' etaṃ mama m' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepātī hoti.¹

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti ?

Idhā bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avijjākhandham padāleti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassāti.

¹ See Mahāvagga I. vi. 42.

182.

1. Catunnam bhikkhave dhammānam n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā va koci vā lokasmim. Katamesaṃ catunnam ?

Jarādhammam mā jīrīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmim.

2. Vyādhidhammam mā vyādhīyīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmim.

3. Maraṇadhammam mā miyyīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmim.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni pāpakāni kammāni saṅkilesikāni ponobhavikāni sadarāni¹ dukkhavipākāni āyatim jātijarā-maraṇikāni tesam vipāko mā nibbattīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam dhammānam n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo . . . lokasmin ti.

183.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamaḥmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamaḥmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī : yo koci diṭṭhaṃ bhāsatī evaṃ me diṭṭhaṃ ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci sutam bhāsatī evaṃ me sutam ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci mutam bhāsatī evaṃ me mutam ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci viññātam bhāsatī evaṃ me viññātan ti n' atthi tato doso ti.

2. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam diṭṭhaṃ bhāsitaḥhan ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam diṭṭhaṃ nā bhāsitaḥhan ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam sutam bhāsitaḥhan ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam sutam na

¹ B. K. asundarāni.

bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham brāhmaṇa sabbam mutam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam mutam na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham brāhmaṇa sabbam viññātam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam viññātam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi.

3. Yam hi brāhmaṇa diṭṭham bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpaṃ diṭṭham na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa diṭṭham bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti evarūpaṃ diṭṭham bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Yam hi brāhmaṇa sutam bhāsato . . . vadāmi. Yam hi brāhmaṇa mutam bhāsitaṃ . . . vadāmi. Yam hi brāhmaṇa viññātam bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpaṃ viññātam na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa viññātam bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti evarūpaṃ viññātam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmīti.

184.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussonī¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussonī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Aham hi bho Gotama evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: n' atthi yo so² maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Atthi pana brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

2. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigata-

¹ B. K. Jānussoṇi.

² B. K. omits so.

chando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigata-
taṇho, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati.¹
Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ
hoti: piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṃ² kāme
jahissāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalam³
kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa
maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati mara-
ṇassa.

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye avītarāgo
hoti. . . . tam enam aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati.
Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ
hoti: piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ kāyaṃ
jahissāmīti. So socati . . . sammoham āpajjati. Ayam
pi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo . . . maraṇassa.

4. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatakalyāṇo
hoti akatakusalo akatabhīruttāṇo katapāpo kataluddo kata-
kibbiso, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass'
aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti:
akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ bhīrut-
tāṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisam.
Yāvatā bho akatakalyāṇānaṃ akatakusalānaṃ akatabhīrut-
tāṇānaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati
taṃ gatim pecca gacchāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati
uratthalam kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho
brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam
āpajjati maraṇassa.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kaṅkhī hoti
vicikicchī aniṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme, tam enam aññataro
gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogā-
taṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti: kaṅkhī vat' amhi vicikicchī
aniṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So socati kilamati paridevati
uratthalam kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho
brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam
āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇa-
dhammā samānā bhāyanti santāsam āpajjanti maraṇassa.

¹ B. K. phussati.

² B. K. cāham.

³ B. K., S. Tr. urattālim.

6. Kātamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu vītarāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo . . . tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenarogātaṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti : piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṃ¹ kāme jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalamṃ kandati na sammohamṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

7. Puna ca paramṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye vītarāgo hoti vigatachando . . . tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenarogātaṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti : piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ¹ kāyam jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalamṃ kandati na sammohamṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

8. Puna ca paramṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatapāpo hoti akataluddo akatakibbiso katakalyāṇo hoti katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo, tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenarogātaṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti : akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisamṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ. Yāvatā bho akatapāpānaṃ akataluddānaṃ akatakibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusalānaṃ katabhīruttāṇānaṃ gatiṃ taṃ gatim pecca gacchāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalamṃ kandati na sammohamṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassati.

9. Puna ca paramṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akaṅkhī hoti avecikicchī niṭṭhaṅgato² saddhamme, tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhenarogātaṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti : akaṅkhī vat' amhi avecikicchī niṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalamṃ kandati na sammohamṃ āpajjati.

¹ K. B., S. Tr. cāham.

² S. T., S. Tr. anīṭṭhāgato.

Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā na bhāyanti na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

185.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā¹ tīre paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, seyyathidaṃ Annabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Sappiniyā tīre paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam saṇṇisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā kathā udapādi : iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccānīti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca :

Kāyā nu 'ttha paribbājakā etarahi kathāya saṇṇisinnā sannipatitā kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti ?

Idha bho Gotama amhākaṃ saṇṇisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā kathā upapādi : iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccānīti,

3. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Idha paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha : sabbe paṇā avajjhā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccaṃ āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmīti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmīti maññati na hīno 'ham asmīti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccaṃ tad abhiññāya paṇānam yeva² anuddayāya³ anukampāya paṭipanno hoti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha :

¹ B. K. Sippiniyā.

² B. K. omits yeva.

³ B. K., S. Tr., S. D. anudayāya.

sabbe kāmā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadam
brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti
. . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya
kāmānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno
hoti.

5. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha :
sabbe bhavā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadam
brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . .
maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya bha-
vānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

6. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : nā-
ham kvaci kassaci kiñcanam tasmim na ca mama kvaci
katthaci kiñcanam n' atthīti, iti vadam brāhmaṇo saccam
āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāh-
maṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmīti maññati na sadiso
'ham asmīti maññati na hīno 'ham asmīti maññati. Api ca
yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya ākiñcañnam yeva
paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti :

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā
sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

186.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-
mantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati,¹
kassa ca uppannassa vasam gacchatī ?²

Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu
ummaggo³ bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇī paripucchā,
evam hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi : kena nu kho bhante
loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati, kassa ca uppannassa
vasam gacchatīti ?

Evam bhante.

Cittena kho bhikkhu loko niyyati cittena parikissati cit-
tassa uppannassa vasam gacchatīti.

¹ B. K. parikassati ; S. Tr. paṭikissati.

² See Samyutta I. vii. 2, p. 39. ³ S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo.

2. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi: bahussutodhammadharo bahussuto dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti?

Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi: bahussuto . . . dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti.

Evam bhante.

Bahu kho bhikkhu mayā dhammā desitā—suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. Catuppādāya ce² pi bhikkhu gāthāya attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti bahussuto dhammadharo ti alam vacanāyāti.

3. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttarim pañham apucchi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo² . . . kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Evam bhante.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhuno idam dukkhan ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati,³ ayam dukkhasamudayo ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati, ayam dukkhanirodho ti . . . passati, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti . . . passati. Evam kho bhikkhu sūtavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti.

4. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttarim pañham apucchi: paṇḍito mahāpañño paṇḍito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpañño hotīti?

¹ B. K. omits ce.

² S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo

³ B. K. vipassati.

Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo¹ bhaddakam. . . . kalyānī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi: paṇḍito mahāpaṇṇo paṇḍito mahāpaṇṇo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpaṇṇo hotīti?

Evam bhante.

Idha bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpaṇṇo n' ev' attavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti, attahitam parahitam ubhayahitam sabbalokahitam eva cintamāno cinteti.² Evam kho bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpaṇṇo hotīti.

187.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhāmahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama asappuriso asappurisaṃ—
asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti?

Aṭṭhānam kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

2. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama asappuriso sappurisaṃ—
sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānam anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

3. Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama sappuriso sappurisaṃ—
sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Thānam kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

4. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama sappuriso asappurisaṃ—
asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti?

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa thānam vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

5. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva

¹ B. K., S. Tr. ummaṅgo.

² B. K. cintesi.

subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhotā¹ Gotamena : Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti Thānaṃ kho [pan'] etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa thānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

6. Ekam idaṃ bho Gotama samayaṃ Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa parisatī parūpārambhaṃ vattenti² : bālo ayaṃ rājā Eḷeyyo yo samaṇe³ Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccutthānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti. Ime pi rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakā bālā, Yamako Moggallo⁴ Uggo Nāvindaki⁵ Gandhabbo Aggivesso, ye samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccutthānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti.

Tyassudaṃ⁶ Todeyyo brāhmaṇo iminā nayena neti. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto—paṇḍito rājā Eḷeyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattadasatarehi alamattadasataro ti?

Evam bho paṇḍito rājā Eḷeyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattadasatarehi alamattadasataro ti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eḷeyyena paṇḍitena paṇḍitaro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattadasatarena alamattadasataro tasmā rājā Eḷeyyo samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte ca evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccutthānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto—paṇḍitā rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo

¹ B. K. bhātā.

² SS. parisatiṃ . . . ; S. Tr., B. K. vattenti vattanti.

³ B. K. Eḷeyyo samaṇe.

⁴ B. K. puggalo.

⁵ S. Tr. Nāvinākī.

⁶ SS. Tyāssudaṃ.

Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamaṭṭhadasatarehi alamaṭṭhadasatarā ti ?

Evam bho paṇḍitā raṇṇo Eleyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamaṭṭhadasatarehi alamaṭṭhadasatarāti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto raṇṇo Eleyyassa parihārakehi paṇḍitehi paṇḍitaro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhikaraṇīyesu alamaṭṭhadasatarehi alamaṭṭhadasataro tasmā raṇṇo Eleyyassa parihārakā samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama . . . yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhota Gotamena: Atṭhānam kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa atṭhānam anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇo thānam vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyāti. Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kālaṃ maññasīti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiti.

188.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Ahaṃ hi bhante evam-vādī evam-diṭṭhī: yo koci parūpārambham vatteti parūpārambham vattento sabbaso na uppādeti anuppādentō gārayho hoti upavajjo ti.

Parūpārambham ce Upaka vattento na uppādeti anuppā-

dento gārayho hoti upavajjo.¹ Tvam kho pi Upaka parūpārambham vattesi parūpārambham vattento na uppādesi anuppādento gārayho hosi upavajjo ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhante ummujjamānakam yeva mahatā pāsena bandheyya, evam eva kho aham bhante ummujjamānako yeva Bhagavatā mahatā vādapāsena baddho² ti.

Idam akusalan ti kho Upaka mayā paññattam tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgata tassa dhammadesanā : iti p' idam³ akusalam, tam kho pan' idam akusalam pahātabban ti kho Upaka mayā paññattam tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgata tassa dhammadesanā, iti p' idam³ akusalam pahātabban ti. Idam kusalan ti kho Upako mayā paññattam . . . dhammadesanā : iti p' idam³ kusalam tam kho pan' idam kusalam bhāvetabban ti kho pan' Upaka mayā paññattam tattha . . . dhammadesanā—iti p' idam³ kusalam bhāvetabban ti.

3. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsānā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhim kathāsallāpo tam sabbam rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa ārocesi.

Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto kupito anattamano Upakam Maṇḍikāputtam etad avoca : Yāva dhamṣī vāyam loṇakāarakadārako⁴ yāva mukharo⁵ yāva pagabbho yatra hi nāma tam Bhagavantam arahatam sammāsambuddham āsādetabbam⁶ maññissati, apehi tvam Upaka vinassa mā tvam addasan ti.

189.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā. Kattame cattāro ?

¹ B. K. omits these ten words and reads—Tam khosi Upo^o vattento na upapādeti anupapādento gārayho hoti upavajjo ti. For si in SS. we ought perhaps to read pi.

² B. K. S. D. bandho ti.

³ B. K. tam.

⁴ B. K. Yāva dhamṣī vatāyam loṇakāarako^o.

⁵ S. Tr. mukhora.

⁶ B. K., S. T. asādetabbam.

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Attha vimokhā bhikkhave kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Pubbenivāso bhikkhave satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo.

4. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Sattānaṃ cutuppāto bhikkhave cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo.

5. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Āsavānaṃ khayō bhikkhave paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā ti.

190.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Apalāpā'yam bhikkhave parisā nippalāpā¹ 'yam bhikkhave parisā suddhā sāre patitṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya pi lokasmiṃ. Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appam pi dinnam bahum hoti bahum dinnam bahutaram. Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpaṃ parisam alaṃ yojanagaṇanāni pi dassanāya gantum api puṭamsenāpi.² Tathārūpo ayam bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho.

¹ B. K. apalāsā . . . nippalāsā.

² B. K. puṭosenāpi. See Sum. p. 288.

2. Santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe devappattā viharanti, santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe brahmappattā viharanti, santi . . . ānejjappattā viharanti, santi . . . ariyappattā viharanti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . pharitva viharati, karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam, upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma anantam viññānaṇ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma n'atthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti.

Yodhajīvavaggo ¹ catuttho.

¹ K. Brahmanavaggo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Yodhā pāṭibhogasutam|| abhayasamanasaccena pañcamam
Ummaṅga-Vassakāro|| Upako sacchikiriyā ca uposatho ti.]

191.

1. Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā paricitānam manasānupekkhitānam diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam cattāro¹ ānisamsā pātikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpūnāti, suttam geyyam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālam kurumāno aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. Tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam² bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam paṭhamo ānisamsa paṭikaṅkho.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpūnāti, sutam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti . . . suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālam kurumāno aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. Tassa tattha na h' eva kho sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti, api ca kho bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti. Tassa evam hoti: ayam vā so dhammavinayo yatthāham pubbe brahmacariyam acarin ti.³ Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo bherisaddassa, so addhānamaggapaṭipanno bherisaddam suṇeyya tassa na h' eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā bherisaddo nu kho na nu kho bherisaddo ti, atha kho bherisaddo t' eva niṭṭham gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam

¹ B. K. cattāro me ānisamsā.

² S. M., S. Tr. Sotānudhatānam.

³ See Sum. p 223.

pariyāpunāti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā . . . pe . . . khippaṃ yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti . . . [§ 2] dhammapadāni pi lapanti, na pi bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ vāso dhammavinayo yatthāhaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarin ti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippaṃ yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo saṅkhasaddassa, so addhānamaggapaṭipanno saṅkhasaddaṃ suṇeyya, tassa na¹ h' eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā saṅkhasaddo nu kho na nu kho saṅkhasaddo ti, atha kho saṅkhasaddo t' eva² niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti suttaṃ . . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ vacasā paricitānaṃ manasānupekkhitānaṃ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . dhammapadāni pi lapanti na pi bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti na pi devaputto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, api ca kho opapātiko opapātikaṃ sāreti: sarasi tvaṃ mārisa sarasi tvaṃ mārisa yattha mayā pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarimhāti? So evaṃ āha: sarāmi mārisā sarāmi mārisāti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippaṃ yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve sahāyakā sahapamsukīlītā te kadāci karahici aññamaññaṃ samāgaccheyyūṃ, tam enaṃ sahāyako sahāyakam evaṃ vadeyya: idam pi samma sarasi idam pi me samma sarasīti? So evaṃ vadeyya:

¹ B. K. omits tassa na.

² B. K. tveva.

sarāmi samma sarāmi sammāti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotanugatānaṃ bhikkhave . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ ime cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

192.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave tḥānāni catuhi tḥānehi veditabbāni. Katamāni cattāri? ¹

Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlaṃ veditabbam, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ ² manasikarotā no amanasikārā ³ paññavatā no duppaññenā.

Samvohāreṇa bhikkhave soceyyaṃ veditabbam, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ ² manasikarotā no amanasikārā ³ paññavatā no duppaññenā.

Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbam, so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ ² . . . duppaññenā.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ ² manasikarotā no amanasikārā ³ paññavatā no duppaññenā.

2. Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlaṃ veditabbam, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti pi kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggaleṇa saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī ⁴ na santatavutti ⁵ sīlesu, dussīlo ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā sīlavā ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggaleṇa saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā akhaṇḍakārī acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī san-

¹ See Saṃyutta III. 2. 1, p. 78.

² B. K. ittaraṃ, and SS. occasionally.

³ B. K. amanasikarotā.

⁴ B. K. satatakārī.

⁵ B. K. santatavutti; S. Tr. santavutti.

tatakārī santatavutti sīlesu, sīlavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā dussīlo ti.

Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlam veditabbam, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenāti—iti yam tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

3. Samvohāreṇa bhikkhave soceyyam veditabbam tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paṭicca vuttam.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggaleṇa saddhim samvohāramāno evam jānāti: aññathā kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati aññathā dvīhi aññathā tīhi aññathā sambahulehi, vokkamati ayam āyasmā purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, aparisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā parisuddhavohāro ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggaleṇa saddhim samvohāramāno evam jānāti: yath' eva kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati tathā dvīhi tathā tīhi tathā sambahulehi, nāyam āyasmā vokkamati purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, parisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā aparisuddhavohāro ti.

Samvohāreṇa bhikkhave soceyyam veditabbam, tañ ca kho . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

4. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paṭicca vuttam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyaśanena vā phuttho samāno bhogavyaśanena vā phuttho samāno rogaśyāśanena vā phuttho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati: tathābhūto kho ayam loka-sannivāso tathābhūto attabhāva-paṭilābho yathābhūte loka-sannivāse yathābhūte attabhāva-paṭilābhe attha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti loka c' attha lokadhamme anuparivattati lābho ca alābho ca aśaso ca yaśaso ca nindā ca paśamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ cāti. So ñātivyaśanena vā phuttho samāno . . . rogaśyāśanena vā phuttho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandati sam-moham āpajjati.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyaśanena . . . ro-

gavyasanena vā phutṭho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati : tathābhūto kho ayam lokasannivāso . . . dukkhañ cāti. So ñātivyasanena vā phutṭho samāno rogavyasanena vā phutṭho samāno na socati na kilamati . . . na sammoham āpajjati. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā. Sā ca kho . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro duppañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā na c' eva gambhīram atthapadam udāharati santam paṇitam atakkāvacaram nipuṇam paṇḍitavedanīyam, yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammam bhāsati tassa ca na paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, duppañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre thito passeyya parittam maccham ummujjamānam, tass' evaṃ assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattam paritto ayam maccho nāyam maccho mahanto ti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . paññavā ti.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim sākacchāyamano evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro paññavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā duppaññā. Tam kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā gambhīram atthapadam udāharati santam paṇitam atakkāvacaram nipuṇam paṇḍitavedanīyam, yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammam bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, paññavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā duppañño. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre thito passeyya mahantam maccham ummujjamānam, tass'

evam assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattam mahanto ayam maccho nāyam maccho paritto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca pañhasamudācāro, duppañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā gambhīrañ c' eva atthapadam udāharati santam paṇitam atakkāvacaram nipuṇam paṇḍitavedanīyam yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammam bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritam vibhajitam uttānikātum, paññavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā duppañño ti.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaṇam manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ṭhānāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi veditabbānīti.

193.¹

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhaddiyo Licchaviyena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Sutam me taṃ bhante māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭanim māyaṃ² jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvaṭṭetīti.³ Ye te bhante evam āhaṃsu : māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭanim māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvaṭṭetīti—kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukāmā⁵ hi mayam bhante Bhagavantam ti.

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 65.-8.

² SS. āvaddhanī māyaṃ.

³ S. S. āvaddhetīti.

⁴ B. K. vādānupādo.

⁵ B. K. anabbhakkhātukāmā.

2. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivitaḥkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajaheyyātha.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya — lobho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Ahitāya bhante ti.

Luddho panāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena abhi-bhūto pariyādinnaḥcitto paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathat-tāya ¹ samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti ² diḥharattaṃ ahitāya duk-khāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya doso purisassa . . . pe . . . moho purisassa . . . pe . . . sārambho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Ahitāya bhante.

Sāraddho panāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo sārambhena abhibhūto . . . dukkhāyāti.

Evam bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā va viññuppasatthā vāti?

Viññugarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti?

Samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvat-tanti, evaṃ no ettha hotīti.

6. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumha: etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya ma itikirāya

¹ B. K. tadatthāya.

² B. K. yaṃ pahoti.

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hotīti.

Samattā bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti evam no ettha hotīti.

11. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumha : ettha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaḥetu mā nayāhetu ākāraparivittakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃvuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

12. Ye kho te Bhaddiya loke santo sappurisā te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti: Ehi tvam ambho purisa lobham vineyya¹ viharāhi lobham vineyya¹ viharanto na lobhajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, dosam vineyya¹ viharāhi dosam vineyya¹ viharanto na dosajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, moham vineyya¹ viharāhi moham vineyya¹ viharanto na mohajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, sārambham vineyya¹ viharāhi sārambham vineyya¹ viharanto na sārambhajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasāti.

13. Evaṃ vutte Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

Api nu tāham² Bhaddiya evaṃ avacam : ehi me tvam Bhaddiya sāvako hohi, ahaṃ satthā bhavissāmīti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Evaṃ-vādiṃ kho maṃ Bhaddiya evaṃ-akkhāyiṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti : māyāvī samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya . . . āvaṭṭetīti.³

¹ SS. repeat the word vineyya.

² B. K. tyāham.

³ See M. N. p. 383.

Bhaddikā bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā kalyāṇī bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā. Piyā me bhante ñāṭisalohitā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum piyānam pi me assa ñāṭisalohitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum sabbesam p'assa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . vessā . . . suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evam etaṃ Bhaddiya evam etaṃ Bhaddiya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya khattiyā [imāya āvaṭṭaniyā] āvaṭṭeyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā . . . āvaṭṭeyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti. Sadevako ce pi Bhaddiya loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā . . . āvaṭṭeyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya.

Ime ce pi Bhaddiya mahāsālā . . . āvaṭṭeyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya imesam p'assa mahāsālānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sace ceteyyum ko pana vādo manussabhūṭassāti ?

194.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Koliyesu¹ viharati Sāpūgannāma² Koliyānam nigame. Atha kho sambhulā Sāpūgiyā³ Koliyaputtā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Sāpūgiye Koliyaputte āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Cattār' imāni Vyagghapajjā pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni⁴ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-

¹ B. K. Koliyesu.

² B. K. Sāmugiyam.

³ B. K. Sāmugiyānāma.

⁴ S. D., S. T. parisuddhi.

dhena sammad akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapari-
devānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaga-
māya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyyāya.
Katamāni cattāri ?

Sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, cittapārisuddhipadhāni-
yaṅgaṃ, diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, vimutti-pārisud-
dhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅ-
gaṃ ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu sīlavā hoti samādāya sikkhati
sikkhāpadesu. Ayam vuccati Vyagghapajjā sīlapārisuddhi,
iti evarupam sīlapārisuddhim aparipūram vā paripūressāmi
paripūram vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo
tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussohi ca appaṭi-
vānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca idam vuccati Vyaggha-
pajjā sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅ-
gaṃ ?

3. Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu vivico' eva kāmehi . . . pe
. . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuc-
cati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi, iti evarūpam cittapāri-
suddhim aparipūram vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha
paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sam-
pajaññaṃ ca idam vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi-
padhāniyaṅgaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāni-
yaṅgaṃ ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhū-
tam pajānāti . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathā-
bhūtam pajānāti ayam vuccati Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisud-
dhi, iti evarūpam diṭṭhipārisuddhim aparipūram vā . . .
pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha
chando . . . sampajaññaṃ ca idam vuccati Vyagghapajjā
diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā vimutti-pārisuddhipadhāni-
yaṅgaṃ ?

Sa kho so Vyagghapajjā ariyasāvako iminā ca sīlapāri-
suddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca cittapāri-

suddhipadhānīyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca ditṭhipāri-
suddhipadhānīyaṅgena samannāgato rajanīyesu dhammesu
cittam virājeti vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittam vimoceti.
So rajanīyesu dhammesu cittam virājetvā vimocanīyesu
dhammesu cittam vimocetvā sammāvimuttim phusati.
Ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhi, iti evarūpaṃ
vimuttipārisuddhim . . . tattha tattha paññāya anugga-
hissamīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññaṃ ca idaṃ
vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhānīyaṅgaṃ.

Imāni kho Vyagghapajjā cattāri pārisuddhipadhānīyaṅ-
gāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sam-
buddhena sammad akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-
paridevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ attha-
gamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti.

195.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-
vatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Vappo Sakko
nigaṇṭhasāvako yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ
abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggal-
lāno etad avoca :

Idh' assa¹ Vappa kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto
manasā saṃvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi² no tvam
Vappa taṃ tṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā
āsavā assaveyyum³ abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ti ?

Passāma' ahaṃ bhante taṃ tṭhānaṃ idh' assa bhante
pubbe pāpakammaṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatonidānaṃ
purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum³ abhisampa-
rāyaṇaṃ ti.

Ayaṃ c' eva kho pana āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa
Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhim kathā vip-
pakatā hoti.⁴

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayena paṭisallānā vuṭ-

¹ MSS. idhāssa.

² S.D. passito.

³ So SS. but B. K. anvāssaveyyum.

⁴ B. K., S. Tr. saddhim antarā kathā hoti vippakatā hoti.

ṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca :

Kāya nu 'ttha Moggallāna etarahi kathāya sannisinā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti ?

Idhāhaṃ bhante Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca : idh' assa Vappa kāyena samvuto . . . manasā samvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi¹ no tvam Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisamparāyan ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako maṃ etad avoca : Passāmaṃ ahaṃ bhante taṃ ṭhānaṃ idh' assa bhante pubbe pāpakamamaṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisamparāyan ti—ayaṃ kho no² bhante Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhim kathā³ vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca :

Sace kho⁴ me tvam Vappa anuññeyyaṃ c' eva anujāneyyāsi paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi yassa ca me bhāsitassa atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, maṃ eva tattha uttarim paṭipuccheyyāsi—idaṃ bhante kathaṃ imassa ko attho ti ? Siyā no⁵ ettha⁶ kathāsallāpo ti.

Anuññeyyaṃ c' evāhaṃ⁷ bhante Bhagavato anujānissāmi paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkosissāmi, yassa cāhaṃ⁸ Bhagavato bhāsitassa atthaṃ na jānissāmi, Bhagavantam yev' ettha uttarim paṭipucchissāmi—idaṃ bhante kathāṃ imassa ko attho ti ? Hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa ? Ye kāyasamārambhāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā kāyasamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti, so navaṃ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ kammaṃ phussa

¹ S. D. phassasi.

² B. K. Ayaṃ kho no ; S. Tr. Ayaṃ kho me ; S. D., S. T. Ayaṃ kho. ³ B. K. antarā kathā.

⁴ B. K. omits kho. ⁵ S. T. kho. ⁶ S. D. c' ettha.

⁷ B. K. c' eva pāhaṃ.

⁸ B. K. vāhaṃ.

phussa vyantikaroti,¹ sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā² paccattam veditabbā viññūhīti.

Passasi no tvam Vappa tam ṭhānam yatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisampārāyan ti?

No h' etam bhante.

5. Tam kim maññasi Vappa? Ye vacīsamārambhāpāc-cayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā vacīsamārambhā paṭiviratassa evam sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammam . . . phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā . . . viññūhīti. Passasi no tvam Vappa tam ṭhānam yatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisampārāyan ti?

No h' etam bhante.

6. Tam kim maññasi Vappa? Ye manosamārambhāpaccayā . . . pe . . . manosamārambhā paṭiviratassa evam sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammam . . . abhisampārāyan ti.

No h' etam bhante.

7. Tam kim maññasi Vappa? Ye avijjāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā evam sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammam . . . abhisampārāyan ti?

No h' etam bhante.

8. Evam sammāvimutticittassa kho Vappa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā³ adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpam disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno, sotenā saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā manasā dhammam viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmiti pajānāti, jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmiti pajānāti, kāyassa bheda uddham jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabba vedayitāni⁴ anabhinanditāni⁵ sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

9. Seyyathāpi Vappa thūṇam paṭicca chāyā paññāyati, atha

¹ See Sum. p. 125.

² B. B. opaneyyikā.

³ S. D. santavihārā.

⁴ S. T. vedayitabbāni.

⁵ S. D. abhinanditāni.

puriso¹ āgaccheyya kudālapitakam ādāya, so tam thūṇam mūle² chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhaṇeyya, palikhaṇetvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālimattāni pi. So tam thūṇam khaṇḍākhāṇḍikam³ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhāṇḍikam³ chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya, vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya, agginā ḍahitvā⁴ masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ katvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya⁵ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evam hi 'ssa Vappa yā thūṇam paṭicca chāyā sā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhama. Evam eva kho Vappa evam sammāvimutticittassa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā adhi-gatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpam disvā . . . sampajāno, sotena saddam sutvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā manasā dhammam viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikaṃ . . . pe . . . sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

10. Evam vutte Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Seyyathāpi bhante puriso udayatthiko⁶ assa paṇiyam⁷ poseyya so udayañ c'eva na labheyya⁸ uttariñ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Evam eva kho aham bhante udayatthiko bāle⁹ niganthe payirupāsīm, svāham udayañ c'eva nādhigacchīm uttariñ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī ahoṣīm. Esāham bhante ajjatagge yo me bālesu nigaṇṭhesu sampasādo tam mahāvāte vā opunāmi¹⁰ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāhemi.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ

¹ B. K. paññāyetha puriso gaccheyya.

² B. K. mūlam. See Aṅguttara III. 69. 11.

³ S. D. kaṇḍākaṇḍim.

⁴ B. K. dahetvā.

⁵ B. K. ophuneyya ; S. D. othuneyya.

⁶ S. D. udāyatthika . . . udāyañ ; S. T. udāyattiko . . . udāyañ ; S. Tr. udrayatthiko . . . udrayañ.

⁷ B. K. paṇiyam ; S. T. pāṇiyam ; S. Tr. paṇiyā.

⁸ B. K. nādhigaccheyya. ⁹ B. K. bālam ; S.S. bāle.

¹⁰ B. K. odhunāmi.

bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

196.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Sālho¹ ca Licchavi Abhayo ca Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sālho Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā dvayena oghassa nittharaṇaṃ paññāpentī sīlavisuddhi-hetu ca tapojigucchāhetu ca. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhāti?

2. Sīlavisuddhiṃ kho ahaṃ Sālha aññataram sāmaññaṅgan ti vadāmi. Ye te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāhetuvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā aparisuddhavaśīsamācārā aparisuddhamanosamācārā aparisuddhājīvā abhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

3. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso nadim taritukāmo, tiṇhaṃ kuṭharim ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatim sālalaṭṭhim² ujum navam³ akukkuccakajātam, tam enaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge⁴ chindeyya, agge chetvā sākāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuthārīhi taccheyya, kuthārīhi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya, vāsīhi tacchetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya,⁵ lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsāṇagūlena⁶ dhopeyya, pāsāṇagūlena dhopetvā nadim patāreyya. Tam kim maññasi Sālha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadim taritun ti? No h' etaṃ bhante.

4. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi⁷ bhante sālalaṭṭhī bahiddhā

¹ B. K. Sālo.

² SS. Sālaladdhim.

³ B. K. ujum navam; S. D. ujuvanam; S. Tr. ujunavam.

⁴ B. K. aggaṃ.

⁵ B. K. lekheyya . . . lekhitvā.

⁶ S. T. -gūlena. See M. N. p. 233.

⁷ B. K. amum hi; S. D. ayūhi.

suparikammakatā, anto avisuddhā. Tass' etam pāṭikaṅkham — sālalatṭhī saṃsīdissati puriso anayavyasanam āpajjatīti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . aparisuddhājivā abhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ye ca kho te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . pe . . . parisuddhājivā bhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

5. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso nadim taritukāmo, tiṇham kuṭharim ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatim sālalatṭhim ujum navam akukkuccakajātam, tam enam mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā sākāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuṭhārīhi taccheyya, kuṭhārīhi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya, vāsīhi tacchetvā nikhādanam ādāya anto suvisodhitam visodheyya, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya, lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsānaguleṇa dhopeyya, pāsānaguleṇa dhopetvā nāvam kareyya, piyārittam bandheyya nāvam katvā piyārittam bandhitvā nadim patāreyya. Tam kim maññasi Sālha bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadim taritun ti? Evam bhante.

6. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi bhante sālalatṭhī bahiddhā suparikammakatā anto suvisuddhā nāvā katā¹ piyārittā bhaddā.² Tass' etam pāṭikaṅkham—nāvā na saṃsīdissati puriso sotthinā pāram gamissatīti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā . . . na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā

¹ B. K. omits navā katā.

² B. K. piyarittā bandhānā ; S. D. piyāritta baddhāna.

parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . parisuddhājīvā bhabbā te. ñānadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

7. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo bahūni ce pi¹ kaṇḍacittakāni² jānāti, atha kho so tīhi tṭhānehi rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Dūrepātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

8. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo dūrepātī evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāsamādhi Sālha ariyasāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre³ santike vā sabbhaṃ rūpaṃ n'etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā yā kāci saññā ye keci saṅkhārā yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ . . . yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbhaṃ viññāṇaṃ n' etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

9. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo akkhaṇavedhī evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, sammādiṭṭhi Sālha ariyasāvako idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāmaṇī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

10. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo mahato kāyassa padāletā evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāvimutti hoti, sammāvimutti Sālha ariyasāvako mahantaṃ avijjākhaṇḍaṃ padāletā ti.⁴

197.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mallikā devī yen' Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnū kho Mallikā devī Bhagavantam etad avoca :

¹ B. K. omits pi.

² B. K. citrāni ; S. D. cittatāni.

³ S. Tr. dūre vā.

⁴ See Aṅguttara IV. 181.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbanno¹ ca hoti durūpo supāpiko dassanāya² daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbanno¹ . . . dassanāya² addho ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho ca ?

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato addho ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho cāti ?

2. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto samāno³ abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthum yānaṃ mālaṃ gandhaṃ vilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ,⁴ issamānikā⁵ kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati⁶ upadussati issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā⁷ itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājāyati dubbannā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca.

3. Idha pāna Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto . . . patitthīyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, parilābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce⁸ tato eutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha

¹ B. K. dubbannā, &c. The SS. mix up the genders in this and following passages.

² S. D., B. K. dassanīyā; S. Tr. dassanāya.

³ S. D. vutto samānā; B. K. vuttā samānā.

⁴ B. K. seyyāvasathaṃ. ⁵ MSS. issāmanikā. ⁶ B. K. ussati.

⁷ S. D. and B. K. sa ce cūto. ⁸ S. D., B. K. sa ce.

yattha paccājāyati dubbaṇṇā hoti durūpā supāpikā dassa-
nāya adḍhā ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā ca.

4. Idha pana Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthīyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca na pātukaroti.¹ Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam, issamānikā² kho pana hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issam bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā daliddā ca hoti . . . appesakkhā ca.

5. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati . . . na pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issam bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā adḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā . . . mahesakkhā ca.

6. Ayam kho Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayam kho Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo ca hoti . . . mahesakkho ca.

Ayam pana Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayam pana Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā cāti.

7. Evam vutte Mallikā devī Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Yan nūnāham³ bhante aññaṃ jātim kodhanā ahoṣim upāyāsabahulā appam pi vuttā samānā abhisajjim kuppiṃ

¹ B. K. nakopaṇ ca na dosaṇ ca na appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti.

² MSS. issāmānikā.

³ B. K. Yam nūnāham ; S. Tr., S. D. sā yan nūnāham.

vyāpajim patitthiyim kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātvākāsim, sā 'ham bhante etarahi dubbaṇṇā durūpā supāpikā dassanīyā. Yan nūnāham bhante aññaṃ jātim adāsim² samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā . . . seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyam, sā 'ham bhante etarahi adḍhā ca mahaddhanā mahābhogā. Yan nūnāham¹ bhante aññaṃ jātim anis-samānikā ahoṣim paralābha . . . pūjanāsu na issim na upadussim na issam bandhim, sāham bhante etarahi mahesakkhā.

Santi kho pana bhante imasmim rājakule khattiyakañña pi brāhmaṇakañña pi gahapatikañña pi, tāsāham issarādhi-paccam kāremi esāham bhante ajjatagge akodhanā bhavis-sāmi anupāyāsabahulā bahum pi vuttā samānā nābhisajjis-sāmi na kuppiṣāmi na vyāpajjissāmi na patitthiyyissāmi na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukarissāmi, dassāmi samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam . . . seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyam, anissamānikā bhavissāmi, paralābhasakkāra-garukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na ississāmi na upadus-sissāmi na issam bandhissāmi.

Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante . . . Upā-sikam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

198.³

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitā-panānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco pug-galo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitā-panānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanā-nuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo⁴ hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyut-

¹ B. K. Yam nunāham; S. Tr., S. D. sā nūnāham.

² B. K. aññaṃ jātim dātā ahoṣim.

³ Puggala Paññatti, pp. 56–61; Majjhima Nikāya, p. 348.

⁴ B. K. so n' eva att ° . . . n' aparit°.

to na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh'eva dhamme nicchāto nibbūto sītibhuto sukhapaṭisamvedī brahminabhūtena attanā viharati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti at-tāparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhaṇo, na ehi-bhadantiko na tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nābhihaṭaṃ na uddissakataṃ na nimantanam sādīyati. So na kumbhimukhā paṭigaṇhāti na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti na elakamantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalaman-taram na dvinnam bhuñjamānānam na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . . sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti, ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi pariyāyabhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So sākabhakkho pi hoti sāmākabhakkho pi hoti nīvārabhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭabhakkho pi hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti ācāmabhakkho pi hoti piñṇākabhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamū-laphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti masāṇāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti paṃsukūlāni pi dhāreti tirīṭakāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinak-khipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi dhāreti phalakacīram pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkham pi dhāreti. Kesamassulccano hoti kesamassulocanānuyogam anuyutto ub-bhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭi-kappadhānam anuyutto kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭa-kāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sāyatatiyakam¹ pi udakoro-

¹ S. D. sāyatatikam.

haṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitam kāyassa ātāpanapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti attapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti parapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuntiko¹ māvaviko luddo macchaghātakako coro coraghātako bandhanāgāriko, ye vā pan' aññe pi² keci kurūrakamantā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti parapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca parapariṭāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto brāhmaṇo vā³ mahāsālo. So puratthimena nagarassa navam santhāgāram⁴ kārāpetvā kesamassum ohāretvā kharājinaṃ nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyaṃ abbhañjitvā migavisāṇena piṭṭhiṃ kaṇḍūvamāno santhāgāram⁴ pavisati saddhiṃ mahesiyā brāhmaṇena ca purohiteṇa. So tattha anantarahitāya bhūmiyā haritūpalittāya⁵ seyyaṃ kappeti. Ekissā gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmim thane khīraṃ hoti tena rājā yāpeti, yaṃ dutiyasmim thane khīraṃ hoti tena mahesī yāpeti, yaṃ tatiyasmim thane khīraṃ hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti, yaṃ catutthasmim thane khīraṃ hoti tena aggiṃ juhanti⁶ avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evaṃ āha: ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya [ettakā assā haññantu yaññatthāya]⁷ ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti.⁸ Ye pi

¹ B. K. sākuniko.

² Omitted by B. K.

³ B. K. hoti vā.

⁴ B. K. sandhāgāram.

⁵ SS. haritupattāya.

⁶ S. D. juhāti.

⁷ Inserted by B. K.

⁸ B. B. parikammattāya.

'ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pesā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapaṭi-saṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanus-sam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam, kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Taṃ dhammam sūṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto, so taṃ dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati.

7. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati: sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso pabbajjā na yidaṃ¹ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyam caritum, yan nūnāham kesamassum oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya, appam vā ñātiparivaṭṭam pahāya mahantam vā ñātiparivaṭṭam pahāya, kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasinā anagāriyam pabbajati.

8. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnam sikkhāsājīva-samāpanno paṇātipātam pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati, adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā

¹ S. D. na idam.

paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena suci-
bhūtena attanā viharati, abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brah-
macārī hoti, ārācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā,
musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī
saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, pisuṇaṃ
vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā
amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā sutvā na
imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ, iti bhinnānaṃ vā san-
dhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato
samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti, pharu-
saṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā
vācā neḷā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahu-
janakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti,
samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti,
kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī,
nidhānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantava-
tīṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

9. So bījagāmaabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti,
ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato¹ vikālabhojanā, naccagī-
tavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti, mālāgandhavilepana-
dhāraṇamaṇḍanaṇavibhūsaṇaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, uccāsaya-
namahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti, jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā
paṭivirato hoti, āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti,
āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, itthikumārīka-
paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dāsīdāsaṇṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato
hoti, ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, kukkuṭasūkara-
paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, hatthigavāssaṇṇapaṭiggaha-
ṇā paṭivirato hoti, khattavattthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato
hoti, dūteyyapahināgamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti, kaya-
vikkayā paṭivirato hoti, tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā
paṭivirato hoti, ukkōṭanavañcananīkatisāciyogā paṭivirato
hoti, chedanavadhābandhanaviparāmosaālopaśahasākārā
paṭivirato hoti.

10. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchi-
parihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samā-
dāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena

¹ S. D. rattūparato virālatto.

yen' eva deti sapattabhāro va deti, evam evam bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena . . . piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattam anavajjasukham paṭisaṃvedeti.

11. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ, abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhattam avyāsekasukham paṭisaṃvedeti.

12. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti.

13. So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato [imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato] vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbataṃ kandaram girim guham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. So pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṇṇikanto nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujiṭvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjham loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati abhijjhācittam parisodheti, vyāpādapadosam pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittam parisodheti, thīnamiddham

pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhācittam parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattam vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccācittam parisodheti, vicikiccham pahāya tinnavicikiccho viharati, akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchācittam parisodheti.

14. So ime pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkarane vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati.

15. So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte āsavānam khayañāṇāya cittam abhininnāmeti. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa evam jānato evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti, khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti.

16. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh'eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapaṭisamvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

199.

1. Taṇham vo bhikkhave desessāmi jālinim saritam viṣaṭam viṣattikam¹ yāya² ayam loko uddhasto³ pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto⁴ muñjababba-

¹ B. K. visatthikam.

² S. S. yāyam.

³ S. D. uddhasotā; B. K. uddhamso.

⁴ B. K. kulaguṇḍikajāto; S. D. gulāguṇṭhikajāto.

jabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati,
taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.
Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā jālinī saritā viṣaṭṭhā
visattikā yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto pariyaṇaddho tantāku-
lakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto . . . nātivattati ?

Aṭṭhārassa kho pan' imāni bhikkhave taṇhāvicaritāni
ajjhātikassa upādāya, aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa
upādāya.

3. Katamāni aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhātikassa
upādāya.

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti
aññathasmīti hoti¹ asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti,
itthaṃ santi hoti, evaṃ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api
ha² santi hoti, api³ itthaṃ santi hoti, api³ evaṃ santi
hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, itthaṃ
bhavissanti hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavis-
santi hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhātikassa upādāya.

4. Katamāni aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā
evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti,
iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi
hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti,
iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā
api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā
bhavissanti hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā
evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

5. Iti aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhātikassa upādāya
aṭṭhārassa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya. Imāni vuccan-
ti bhikkhave chattiṃsa taṇhāvicaritāni, iti evarūpāni atītāni
chattiṃsa taṇhāvicaritāni anāgatāni chattiṃsa taṇhāvica-

¹ B. K. asmīti hoti bhikkhave sati itthasmīti sati hoti ;
evaṃ asmīti hoti aññathāsmīti hoti.

² B. K. api haṃ.

³ B. K. api haṃ.

tāni paccuppannāni chattim̐sa tanhāvicaritāni evam atthā-rasa tanhāvicaritāni sātama¹ hoti.

6. Ayam kho sā bhikkhave tanhā jālinā saritā visatā visattikā yāya ayam loko uddhasto² pariyonaddho tantā-kulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto muñjababbajabhūto apāyam duggatim vinipātam saṃsāram nātivattatīti.³

200.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave jāyanti.⁴ Katamāni cat-tāri ?

Pemā pemam jāyati, pemā doso jāyati, dosā pemam jāyati, dosā doso jāyati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pemā pemam jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa ittho hoti kanto ma-nāpo, tam pare itthena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evam hoti: yo kho myāyam puggalo ittho kanto manāpo hoti tam pare itthena kantena manāpena samudā-carantīti, so tesu pemam janeti. Evam kho bhikkhave pemā pemam jāyati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa ittho hoti kanto manāpo, tam pare anitthena akantena amanāpena samudā-caranti. Tass' evam hoti: Yo kho myāyam puggalo ittho kanto manāpo tam pare anitthena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosam janeti.

Evam kho bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dosā pemam jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anittho hoti akanto amanāpo, tam pare anitthena akantena amanāpena sam-udācaranti. Tass' evam hoti: yo kho myāyam puggalo anittho akanto amanāpo tam pare anitthena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemam janeti.

Evam kho bhikkhave dosā pemam jāyati.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anittho hoti akanto

¹ S. D. satam, omitted by B. K.

² B. K. uddhamso; S. D. uddhasetā.

³ S. D. nātivattantīti.

⁴ B. K. pemāni jāyanti.

amanāpo, tam pare it̐thena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti—yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo anit̐tho akanto amanāpo tam pare it̐thena kantena manāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosam janeti.

Evam kho bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pemāni jāyanti.

6. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti.

7. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . cattutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti.

8. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññavimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahīnam hoti ucchin-namūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammam, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa pahīno hoti . . . anuppādadhammo, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyatitam pi 'ssa pahīnam hoti . . . anuppādadhammam, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa doso pahīno hoti ucchin-namūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu'n' ev' usseneti nappati-sseneti na dhūpāyati nappajjalati na pajjhāyati.¹

9. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmim vā attānaṃ, vedanaṃ attato samanupassati vedanāvantam vā

¹ B. K. na sampajjhāyati; SS. na apajjhāyati.

attānaṃ attani vā vedanaṃ vedanāya vā attānaṃ, saññaṃ attato samanupassati saññāvantam vā attānaṃ attani vā saññaṃ saññāya vā attānaṃ, saṅkhāre attato samanupassati saṅkhāravantam vā attānaṃ attani vā saṅkhāre saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ, viññānaṃ attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānaṃ attani vā viññānaṃ viññānasmim vā attānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti.

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantam vā attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmim vā attānaṃ, na vedanaṃ . . . na saññaṃ . . . na saṅkhāre . . . na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññānavantam vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññānaṃ, na viññānasmim vā attānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti.

11. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam paccakkosati rosantam paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti.

12. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam na paccakkosati, rosantam na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam na paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti.

13. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati?

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti, aññathasmīti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, ittham santi hoti, evam santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha¹ santi hoti, api ittham² santi hoti, api evam santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, ittham bhavissanti hoti, evam bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati.

14. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati?

Asmīti bhikkhave asati, itthasmīti na hoti, evasmīti na hoti, aññathasmīti na hoti, asasmīti na hoti, satasmīti na hoti, santi na hoti, ittham santi na hoti, evam santi na hoti, aññathā santi na honti, api ha santi na hoti, api ittham

¹ B. K. apilam.

² B. K. apilam ittham.

santi na hoti, api evaṃ santi na hoti, api aññathā santi na hoti, bhavissanti na hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati.

15. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati ?

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati.

16. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave asati, iminā itthasmīti na hoti, iminā evasmīti na hoti, iminā aññathasmīti na hoti, iminā asasmīti na hoti, iminā satasmīti na hoti, iminā santi na hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā aññathā santi na hoti, iminā api ha santi na hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api aññathā santi na hoti, iminā bhavissanti na hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

17. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyati ?

Idha¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti uchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyatīti.²

Mahāvaggo pañcamo.

Mahāpaññāsakam catuttham.

[Tatr' uddānam

Sotānugatam thānam|| Bhaddiya Sāpugī ca Vappa Sālo ca||
Mallika attantapo|| tanhā pemena ca dasā te ti||]

¹ B. K. Idha pana.

² B. K. sampajjhāyatīti ; SS. apajjhāyati ; S. M. pajjhāyati.

201.¹

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi, asappurisenā asappurisatarañ ca, sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca paṇātipātī hoti parañ ca paṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapetī, attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāne samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhanā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca paṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiya samādapeti, attanā ca surāmeramajjayapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāne veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro.

202.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisatarāñ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisaratarāñ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco asaddho hoti ahiriko hoti anottāpī hoti appassuto hoti kusīto hoti mutṭhassati hoti duppañño hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca asaddho hoti parañ ca asaddhāya samādapeti, attanā ca ahiriko hoti parañ ca ahirikāya samādapeti, attanā ca anottāpī hoti parañ ca anottāpitāya samādapeti, attanā ca appassuto hoti parañ ca appassute samādapeti, attanā ca kusīto hoti parañ ca kosajje samādapeti, attanā ca mutṭhassati hoti parañ ca mutṭhasacce samādapeti, attanā duppañño hoti parañ ca duppaññatāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco saddho hoti hirimā hoti ottāpī¹ hoti bahussuto hoti āradhāviriyo hoti satimā hoti paññavā hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca hirimā hoti parañ ca hirimante samādapeti² attanā ca ottāpī hoti parañ ca ottāpe samādapeti, attanā ca bahussuto hoti parañ ca bāhusacce samādapeti, attanā ca āradhāviriyo hoti parañ ca viriyāmbhe samādapeti, attanā ca upaṭṭhitasati hoti parañ ca satipaṭṭhāne samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ti.

203.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisenā

¹ B. K. ottappī. ² B. K. attanā ca hiriko hoti parañ ca hirisampadāya samādapeti.

asappurisarāṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca paṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca paṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṇ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti paraṇ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti paraṇ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti paraṇ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ti.

204.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā

asappurisarāṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipāti hoti, . . . pe . . . samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchaditṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca paṇātipāti hoti paraṇ ca paṇātipāte samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca micchādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā sappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādītṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca paṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca sammādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro.

205.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisarāṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṇkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsaṅkappo hoti paraṇ ca micchāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāco hoti paraṇ ca micchāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca micchākammanto hoti paraṇ ca micchākammante samādapeti, attanā ca micchā-ājīvo hoti paraṇ ca micchā-ājīve samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāyāmo hoti paraṇ ca micchāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsati hoti paraṇ ca micchāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsamādhī hoti paraṇ ca micchāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsaṅkappo hoti paraṇ ca sammāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāco hoti paraṇ ca sammāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca sammākammanto hoti paraṇ ca sammākammante samādapeti, attanā ca sammā-ājīvo hoti paraṇ ca sammā-ājīve samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāyāmo hoti paraṇ ca sammāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsati hoti paraṇ ca sammāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsamādhī hoti paraṇ ca sammāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro.

206.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisatarāṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā asappurisataro.

207.*

1. Pāpaṇ ca vo bhikkhave deessāmi pāpena pāpataraṇ ca kalyāṇaṇ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇatararaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . [204. 2] . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca paṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

208.

1. Pāpaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpataraṇ ca kalyāṇaṇ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇatararaṇ ca, taṃ sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

209.¹

1. Pāpadhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadham-

¹ Puggala IV. 3.

mena pāpadhammatarañ ca kalyāṇadhammañ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro ?

Idh' ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaniya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

210.

1. Pāpadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadhammena pāpadhammatarañ ca kalyāṇadhammañ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāññānī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammatato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti

parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā
ca micchāñāṇī hoti parañ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti,
attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā
samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhamma-
taro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . .
sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇa-
dhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti
parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā
ca sammāñāṇī hoti parañ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti,
attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā
samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇa-
dhammataro.

Sappurisavaggo paṭhamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :

Sikkhā-padañ ca asaddham|| sattanāso atho ca dasa kam-
mam||

Atthaṅgikañ ca dasamagga|| dve pāpadhammā apare dve ti||]

211.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisadussanā. Katame cat-
tāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dussīlo pāpadhammo parisadus-
sano, bhikkhunī bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadus-
sanā, upāsako bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo parisadus-
sano, upāsikā bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadus-
sanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisadussanā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisasobhanā. Katame
cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisa-

sobhano, bhikkhunī bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhaṇā, upāsāko bhikkhave sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhaṇo, upāsikā bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisobhaṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisobhaṇā ti.

212.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

213.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññūtā akataveditā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, kataññūtā kataveditā . . .

214.

. . . pe . . . pānātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe kāmesu micchācārā hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

215.

. . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti . . .

216.

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti . . .

217.

. . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, asute asutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . .

218.

. . . diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, sute asutavādī hoti, mute amutavādī hoti, viññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, sute sutavādī hoti, mute mutavādī hoti, viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

219.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti . . .

220.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppaṇṇo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Sobhaṇavaggo¹ dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Parisā diṭṭhi akataññutā|| paṇātipātā pi dve maggā||
Dve vohārapathā vuttā|| hīrikam duppaññena cātī||]

221.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīduccaritāni. Katamāni cattari?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīduccaritāni.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, saṇhavācā, mantāvācā.²

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīsucaritāni.

222.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

¹ B. K. Parisavaggo.

² B. K. mantavācā; SS. mantābhassam.

223.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto
 . . . pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññutā
 akataveditā . . .

. . . pe . . . kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, kat-
 aññutā kataveditā . . .

224.

. . . pe . . . pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu
 micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pāṇātipātā
 paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

225.

. . . pe micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, mic-
 chāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sam-
 mādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvācā hoti,
 sammākammanto hoti . . .

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyamo hoti,
 micchāsati hoti, 'micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-
 ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sam-
 māsamādhi hoti . . .

226.

. . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti,
 amute mutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe
 . . . adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti . . . aviññāte aviññātavādī
 hoti . . .

227.

. . . pe . . . diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti . . . viññāte aviñ-
 ñātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti . . .
 viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

228.

pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī
 hoti, . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti,
 ottāpī hoti . . .

229.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, dup-
pañño hoti . . . pe . . .

. . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti,
paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam pariharati
anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca pasa-
vatīti.

230.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kavī. Katame cattāro ?
Cintākavī, sutakavī, atthakavī, paṭibhānakavī.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kavīti.

Sucaritavaggo tatiyo.

[Uddānam :

Duccaritam diṭṭhi-akataññū ca || pāṇātipātā pi dve maggā
Dve vohārapathā vuttā || ahīrikam duppañña-kavinā cāti.¹]

231.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā sayam abhiñ-
ñāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kaṇham kaṇhavipākam, atthi
bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave
kammam kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukhavipākam, atthi bhik-
khavē kammam akaṇhamasukkam² akaṇha-asukhavipākam
kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiñ-
ñā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

232.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . pavedi-
tāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kaṇham kaṇhavipākam, atthi
bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam, atthi bhik-

¹ From B. K.

² SS. akaṇham asukham ; B. K. akaṇha-asukkam.

khavē kammam kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammam akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kaṇham kaṇhavipākam ?

Idha¹ bhikkave ekacco savyāpajjham kāyasaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti . . . savyāpajjham manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjham kāyasaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjham vacīsaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjham manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjham lokam uppajjati. Tam enam savyāpajjham lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi phassehi phutṭho samāno savyāpajjham vedanam vediyati ekantadukkham, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kaṇham kaṇhavipākam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjham kāyasaṅkhāram abhisāṅkhāroti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjham manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti. So avyāpajjham kāyasaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā avyāpajjham lokam uppajjati. Tam enam avyāpajjham lokam uppannam samānam avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjhehi phassehi phutṭho samāno avyāpajjham vedanam vediyati ekantasukham, seyyathāpi devā Subhakinhā.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti . . . savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā . . . savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi manosaṅkhāram abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokam uppajjati. Tam enam savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 23.

pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanam vediyati vokiṇṇam saṅkiṇṇam sukhadukkham, seyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammam kaṇham kaṇhavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam sukkam sukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya samvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

233.

1. Atha kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni Soṇakāyano māṇavo yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : samaṇo Gotamo sabbakammānam akiriyaṃ paññāpeti, sabbakammānam kho pana akiriyaṃ paññāpento ucchedam āha lokassa kammassaccāyaṃ kho loko kamma-samārambhaṭṭhāyī ti. Dassanam pi kho aham brāhmaṇa Soṇakāyassa māṇavassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpo kathāsallāpo ?

2. Cattār' imāni brāhmaṇa kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam kaṇham kaṇhavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam sukkam sukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 2] pe . . . seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 3] pe . . . seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇha-sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi . . . [232. 4] pe . . . seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇha-sukkavipākaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Tatra brāhmaṇa yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho brāhmaṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

234.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni tāni ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . .
pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇha-
vipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti,
kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajja-
pamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipā-
kaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . .
surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipā-
kaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇ-
hasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi
. . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇha-
sukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ
akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ . . . saṃvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇha-
vipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 5.] idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kam-
maṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

6. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . pavedi-
tāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . .
pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

7. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipā-
kaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco mātā-jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā-jīvitā
voropitā hoti, araham-jīvitā voropitā hoti, Tathāgatassa
paduṭṭhena cittaena lohitaṃ uppāditā hoti, saṅgho pi bhinno
hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

8. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

9. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 5] idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

235.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ . . . pe . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Sammāditṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā . . . paveditānīti.

236.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . pe . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 1].

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhasukkaṃ akaṇhasukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya samvattati ?

Satisambhojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambhojjhaṅgo, viriyasambhojjhaṅgo, pītisambhojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekhāsambojjhaṅgo.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammanī mayā . . . paveditānīti.

237.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Sāvajjena kāyakammaṇa, sāvajjena vacīkammaṇa, sāvajjena manokammaṇa, sāvajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammaṇa, anavajjena vacīkammaṇa, anavajjena manokammaṇa, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

238.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Savyāpajjhena kāyakammaṃ, savyāpajjhena vacīkammaṃ, savyāpajjhena manokammaṃ, savyāpajjhāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Avyāpajjhena kāyakammena, . . . avyāpajjhena manokammena, avyāpajjhāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

239.

1. Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,¹ idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe ti,² evaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sīhanādam nadatha.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave samaṇo ?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Ayaṃ bhikkhave samaṇo.¹

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇo.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.³ Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ . . . diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo.

Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,¹ idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe ti, evaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sīhanādam nadatitī.

¹ B. K. reads paṭhamo samaṇo.

² So SS., but B. K. aññehi. See M. N. 11 p. 64.

³ See Puggala I. 38-47 ; M. P. S. p. 16.

240.

Sappurisaṃ bhikkhave nissāya cattaro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro?

Ariyena sīlena vadḍhati, ariyena samādhinā vadḍhati, ariyāya paññāya vadḍhati, ariyāya vimuttiyā vadḍhati.

Sappurisaṃ nissāya ime cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

[Kamma]¹vaggo catuttho.

[Uddānaṃ :

Saṅkhitta vitthāra Soṇakāyana sikhāpadam ariyamaggo
Bojjhaṅgam sāvajjañ ceva avyāpajjham samaṇo ca sappu-
risānisaṃso ti||]¹

241.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghosī-
tārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ
Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Api nu taṃ Ānanda adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ ti?

Kuto taṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamissati? Āyas-
mato bhante Anuruddhassa Bāhiyo nāma saddhivihārī
kevalakappaṃ saṅghabhedāya ṭhito. Tathāyasmā Anurud-
dho na ekavācikaṃ pi bhaṇitabbam maññatī²ti.

Kadā pan' Ānanda³ Anuruddho saṅghamajjhe adhi-
karaṇesu vo⁴ yuñjati. Na nu Ānanda yāni kānici adhi-
karaṇāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni tumhe c'eva vūpasametha
Sāriputta-Moggallānā ca.

2. Cattāro' me Ānanda atthavase sampassamāno pāpa-
bhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati. Katame cattāro?

Idh' Ānanda pāpabhikkhu dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo
asuci saṅkassara-samācāro paṭicchannakammanto assa-
maṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño

¹ From B. K.

² B. K. maññeti.

³ B. K. kadā panānanda.

⁴ B. K. tesu.

antoputī avāssuto kasambujāto. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti dussīlo pāpadhammo asuci . . . kasambujāto ti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti ti. Idam ānanda paṭhamam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

3. Puna ca param ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchādītṭhiko hoti antagāhikāya dītṭhiyā samannāgato. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchādītṭhiko antagāhikāya dītṭhiyā samannāgato ti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti.

Idam ānanda dutiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

4. Puna ca param ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchājīvo hoti micchājīvena jīvitam kappeti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvena jīvitam kappetīti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti. Idam ānanda tatiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

5. Puna ca param ānanda pāpabhikkhu lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo ti samaggā maṃ santā na sakkarissanti na garukarissanti na mānessanti na pūjessanti, vaggā pana maṃ sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti ti.

Idam ānanda catuttham atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

Ime kho ānanda cattāro atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandatīti.

242.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave āpatti-bhayāni Katamāni cattāri?

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā raññaṃ dasseyyum¹—ayaṃ te deva coro āgucārī, imassa devo daṇḍam paṇetūti. Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya:

¹ B. K. dasseyya.

gacchatba bho imam purisam dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāham gālha¹bandhanam bandhitvā khuramundam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena² rathiyāya rathiyam³ singhātakena singhātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindathāti. Tam enam rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāham gālha¹bandhanam bandhitvā khuramundam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya² rathiyam singhātakena singhātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindeyyum. 'Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evam assa : pāpakam vata bho ayam puriso kammam akāsi gārayham sīsacchejjam, yatra hi nāma rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāham gālha¹bandhanam bhanditvā khuramundam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam singhātakena singhātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindissanti. So vat' assāham⁴ evarūṇam pāpam kammam na kareyyam gārayham sīsacchejjan ti.⁵ Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhayasaññā paccupatṭhitā hoti pārājikesu dhammesu tass' etam pāṭikaṅkham —anāpanno vā pārājikam dhammam na āpajjissati āpanno vā pārājikam dhammam yathādhammam paṭikarissati.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakam vattham paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalam khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasaṅkamitvā evam vadeyya : aham bhante pāpam kammam akāsim gārayham mosallam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomīti. 'Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evam assa : pāpakam vata bho ayam puriso kammam akāsi gārayham mosallam, yatra hi nāma kālakam vattham paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalam khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasaṅkamitvā evam vakkhati : aham bhante pāpam kammam akāsim gārayham mosallam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomīti.

¹ B. K. bālha-.

² S. T. panavena.

³ B. K. rathikāya rathikam.

⁴ B. K. assāham; SS. assāyam. ⁵ S. T. sīsam chejjan ti.

So vat' assāham¹ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhaya-saṇṇā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti saṅghādisesesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ—anāpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ² khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa : pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ³ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhati : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ,⁴ yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomīti. So vat' assāham⁵ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhaya-saṇṇā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pācittiyesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ—anāpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā hoti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa : pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā . . . mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā

¹ SS. so vat' assāyaṃ.

² B. K. bhasmapuṭaṃ.

³ B. K. kālavatthaṃ.

⁴ B. K. bhasma-puṭaṃ.

⁵ B. K. So vat' assāham.

evam vakkhati: aham bhante . . . upavajjam yena me āyasmaṇto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. So vat' assāham evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyam gārayham upavajjan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pāṭidesaniyakesu¹ dhammesu, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham —anāpanno vā pāṭidesaniyakam² dhammam na āpajjissati āpanno vā pāṭidesaniyakam dhammam yathādhammam paṭikarissati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri āpattibhayānīti.

243.

1. Sikkhānisamsam idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyam vussati, paññuttaram, vimuttisāram, satādhipateyyam.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave sikkhānisamsam hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam abhisamācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānam pasādāya pasannānam bhiyyobhāvāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam abhisamācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānam pasādāya pasannānam bhiyyobhāvāya tatha tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Puna ca param bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam ādibrahmacariyikā sikkhā paññattā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī . . . sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave sikkhānisamsam hoti.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave paññuttaram hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa³ te dhammā paññāya samavekkhitā honti. Evam kho bhikkhave paññuttaram hoti.

¹ B. K. pāṭidesaniyesu.

² B. K. pāṭidesaniyam.

³ B. K. omits ssa.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakanāṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakanāṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa te dhammā vīmuttiyā phassitā honti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave satādhipeyyaṃ hoti ?

Iti aparipūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi¹ paripūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpatthitā hoti. Iti aparipūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpatthitā hoti. Iti asamavekkhitāṃ vā dhammaṃ paññāya samavekkhissāmi samavekkhitāṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpatthitā hoti. Iti aphassitāṃ² vā dhammaṃ vimuttiyā phassissāmi, phassitāṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpatthitā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave satādhipeyyaṃ hoti.

Sikkhānisamsaṃ idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paññuttaraṃ, vimuttisāraṃ, satādhipeyyaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

244.

Catasso imā bhikkhave seyyā. Katamā catasso ?

Petaseyyā, kāma bhogiseyyā, sīhaseyyā, Tathāgataseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave petā uttānā senti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave petaseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāma bhogiseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave kāma bhogī vāmena passena senti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kāma bhogiseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīhaseyyā ?

¹ B. K. paripūressāmi.

² B. K. aphusitāṃ . . . phussissāmi phusitāṃ.

Sīho bhikkhave migarājā dakkhiṇena passena seyyaṃ kappeti, pāde¹ pādaṃ accādhāya antarāsatthinaṃ² naṅgutthaṃ anupakkkhipitvā. So paṭibujjhitvā purimaṃ kāyaṃ abbhunnāmetvā pacchimaṃ kāyaṃ anuviloketi. Sace bhikkhave sīho migarājā kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visaṭam vā tena bhikkhave sīho mahārājā anattamano hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave sīho mahārājā na kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visaṭam vā tena bhikkhave sīho mahārājā attamano hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sīhaseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso seyyā ti.

245.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?

Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho thūpāraho, paccekabuddho thūpāraho, Tathāgatasāvako thūpāraho, rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro thūpārahā ti.

246.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā paññāvuddhiyā saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammasavanam, yoniso manasikāro, dhammānudhammapaṭipatti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā paññāvuddhiyā saṃvattantīti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā manussabhūtaṃ bahukāre³ honti. Katamā cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo . . . pe . . . [§ 1].

¹ B. K. padena.

² S. Tr. satthī ; B. K. sattimhi.

³ B. K. bahūpakārā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā manussabhūtaṣṣa bahukārā hontīti.

247.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?
Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavā-
ditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

248.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.
Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amu-
tavāditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

249.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.
Diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavā-
ditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

250.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?
Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā,
viññāte viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

Āpattibhayavaggo ¹ pañcamo.

[Tass' uddānam :—

Dve āpatti sikkhānisamso|| seyyā thūpārahena ca||
Paññābuddhi bahukārā|| cattāro vohāra ubhayena vagge
ti||]

251.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame cattāro ?
Atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, atthi

¹ B. K. Āpattivaggo. See Aṅguttara IV. 217-18 ; VIII. 67.

bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā?

Pañcupādānakkhandhā—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā?

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā?

Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā?

Vijjā ca vimutti ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā ti.

252.

1. ¹ Catasso imā bhikkhave anariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesikadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso anariyapariyesanā.

2. Catasso imā bhikkhave ariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavam veditvā ajaram anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhamme ādīnavam veditvā avyādhim anuttarāṃ yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādīnavam veditvā amatam anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhamme ādīna-

¹ See M. N. 26, p. 163.

vam viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭham anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ariyapariyesanā ti.

253.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Dānam, peyyavajjam,¹ atthacariyā, samānattatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūni ti.

254.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam misinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Sādhu me³ bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammam desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan ti.

Ettha dāni Mālukyaputta kim dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma yattha hi nāma tvam jinno vuddho mahallako Tathāgatassa saṅkhittena ovādam yācasīti ?

Desetu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammam desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammam appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsitassa attham ājāneyyam appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo assan ti.⁴

2. Cattāro 'me Mālukyaputta taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro ?

Cīvarahetu vā Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātahetu vā . . . pe . . . senāsana-hetu vā . . . pe . . . itibhavābhava-hetu vā Mālukyāputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho Mālukyaputta cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

¹ B. K. peyyavācā.

² S. M., Mālunkyaputto ; S. Tr. Mālukyāputto.

³ S. Tr. kho.

⁴ B. K. sāvako assanti.

Yato kho Malukyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayam vuccati Mālukyaputta bhikkhu acchecchi taṇhaṃ vāvattayi¹ saṃyojanam sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavatā² iminā ovādena ovadito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi aññataro ca pan' āyasmā Mālukyaputto [Bhagavato³] arahatam ahosīti.

255.

1. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam³ pattāni na ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti, sabbāni hi tāni catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi?

Natṭham na gavesanti, jiṇṇam na paṭisaṅkharonti, aparimitapānabhojanā ca honti, dussīlam itṭhim vā purisam vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam⁴ pattāni na ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarena.

Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi.

2. Natṭham gavesanti, jiṇṇam paṭisaṅkharonti, parimitapānabhojanā ca honti, sīlavantam itṭhim vā purisam vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarenāti.

¹ B. K. vivattayi.

² B. K. Bhagavato.

³ From B. K.

⁴ B. K. mahattam.

256.¹

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva, saṅkham gacchati. Katame catuhi?

■ Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca jivasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puñṇakkhetam lokassa. Katamehi catuhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca, jivasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviriyo viharati akusalādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pabānāya kusālānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmaṇā dāhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jivasampanno hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jivasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ! ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jivasampanno hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 94.

hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

257.¹

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balavasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti . . . ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati [akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya²] thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Evam kho

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 95.

² From B. K.

bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokasāti.

258.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

259.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññe¹ vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāmaavitakkena, vyāpādavitaḥkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhammavitakkena, avyāpādavitaḥkena, avihimṣāvitakkena, ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun ti.

260.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena, sāvajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

¹ B. K. arañña—

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto . . . pasavatīti.

Abhiññāvaggo chaṭṭho.

[Uddānam :—

Abhiññā pariyesanā|| saṅgaho Mālukyaputto||

Atthakulam dve ājaññā|| balam arañña kammunāti]

261.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti pāṇātipātissa ca vaṇṇam bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsati.

Imehi kho . . . pe . . . sagge ti.

262.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti adinnādānassa ca vaṇṇam bhāsati. Imehi kho . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

263.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti kāmesu micchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

264.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanunño hoti musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhasati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

265.

. . . pe . . . Attanā pisuṇāvāco hoti parañ ca pisuṇāya vācāya samādapeti pisuṇāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti pisuṇāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

266.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti pharusāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pharusāya vācāya

veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca veramaṇiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī. . . .

267.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī. . . .

268.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti abhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti anabhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī. . . .

269.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti vyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti avyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī. . . .

270.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti sammādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī.

Ime kho catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam
nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Vaggo.¹

271.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

2. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya . . . pe . . . , anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya . . . pe . . . uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam tthitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārāsamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti, viriyasamādhi . . . pe . . . , cittasamādhi . . . pe . . . , vimamsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārāsamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti.³

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya

¹ No "vaggo" in B. K.

² See Aṅguttara III. 151. 3 ; M. P. S. p. 18.

³ Aṅguttara III. 152.

khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāyā cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.²

Vaggo samatto

Paññāsakaṃ pañcamam

Catukkaṃ samattam¹

¹ For “Vaggo . . . samattam” B. K. has “Aṅguttara-nikāye catukkanipāto samatto.”

² See Aṅguttara III. 163.

INDEXES.

I.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

[The figures refer to the number and section of the suttas.]

Amsa, 190. 1	Aggapaññatti, 15
Akaṅkhī, 184. 9	Aggappasāda, 34
Akaṇhamasukka, 231 – 237 ;	Aggi, 61. 11 ; 143 ; 195. 9
-vipāka, 231–237	Agha, 124
Akataññutā, 213	Aṅga, 170. 1 ; 181. 1
Akataveditā, 213	Acala, 52. 2
Akanitthagāmī, 131. 3	Acclaka, 198. 2
Akammāsa, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192.	Accaya, 159. 8
2 ; 243. 1	Acchidda, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192.
Akasiralābhī, 22. 3 ; 87. 5	2 ; 243. 1
Akālika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4	Aja, 198. 4
Akicchālābhī, 22. 3 ; 87. 5	Ajina, 198. 2
Akukkuccakajāta, 196. 3	Ajelaka, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9
Akutobhaya, 23. 3	Ajjava, 112
Akkosaka, 53. 3	Ajjhāgāra, 63. 1
Akkhaṇavedhī, 181. 1, 5 ;	Ajjhopanna, 28. 1
196. 7	Ajjhosāna, 10. 1
Akkhaṇḍa, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192.	Ajjhosita, 24
2 ; 243. 1	Ajjhesana, 21. 2
Akkhama, 160. 4 ; 164. 1 ;	Añjali, 21. 2 ; -kamma, 187. 6 ;
165	-karaṇīya, 34 ; 52. 1 ; 190. 1
Akkhāta, 194. 1	Aññatitthiya, 185. 1 ; 193. 1
Agatigamana, 17	Aññātra-vijjācarana, 175. 1
Agārava, 21. 1	Aññathābhāva, 9
Agārika, 198. 2	Aññadatthudasa, 23. 3
Agga, 15 ; 196. 5	Aññāṇa, 10. 1
Aggañña, 28 ; 29 ; 30. 2	Aṭṭhaṅgika (magga)

- Atṭhikasaññā, 14
 Atṭhivedha, 113. 4
 Addha, 197. 1
 Atakkāvacara, 192. 5
 Atandita, 37. 6
 Atigāmī, 10. 3
 Aticaritā, 55. 2
 Atithi, 61. 12
 Attakāma, 21. 2
 Attantapa, 198. 1
 Attaparitāpana, 198. 1
 Attabhāvaṇṇa, 172. 1
 Attabhāvi, 15
 Attarūpa, 117
 Attasañcetanā, 172. 1
 Attasammāpanidhi, 31. 1
 Attahita, 186. 4
 Attānuvāda, 121. 1
 Attha, 42. 2; 97. 2; 172. 2;
 186. 4
 Atthakavi, 230
 Atthacariyā, 32; 253
 Atthapaṭisambhidā, 173. 1
 Atthapada, 192. 5
 Attharaṇa, 51. 4
 Atthavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Atthābhisamaya, 42. 2
 Athena, 198. 8
 Adalidda, 52. 2
 Aditṭha, 217; -vādī, 217
 Addhadanda, 121. 4
 Adhamma, 20; -vādī, 22. 2
 Adhammika, 20
 Adhikaraṇa, 14; 241. 1
 Adhikaraṇīya, 187. 6
 Adhigama, 160. 6
 Adhiggahita, 27. 2
 Adhipateyya, 15; 137
 Adhipaṇṇā, 92
 Adhimattatā, 162. 5
 Adhivacana, 63. 1; 122. 3
 Adhivacanīya, 187. 6
 Adhivāsikajāta, 114. 9; 157.
 3; 165. 3
 Anaṅga, 198. 15
 Anaṇasukha, 62. 2, 5
 Anattā, 49. 1, 3
 Anadhivāsikajāta, 165. 2
 Ananutāpiya, 61. 14
 Ananubodha, 1. 2-4
 Anantavā, 38. 1
 Anapadesa, 22. 2
 Anabhāva, 11. 1; 14; 164. 5
 Anabhāvakata, 38. 4
 Anabhijjhā, 29. 1; 30. 4
 Anabhijjhālū, 29. 1
 Anabhiratasaññī, 163. 2; 169.
 2
 Anaya, 196. 4
 Anariya, 249
 Analasa, 28. 1; 35. 2
 Anavajja, 3. 2; 4. 2; 27. 1;
 193. 7; -sukha, 62. 2, 6
 Anavajjatā, 37. 4; 159. 4
 Anavañña, 157. 2
 Anavaññatti, 241. 5
 Anāgantā, 172. 3
 Anāgāmī, 172. 3
 Anādānā, 9
 Anālāya, 128. 1
 Anāvattidhamma, 5. 1; 88. 4
 Anikkhattadhura, 256. 2
 Anicca, 49. 1-3
 Aniccānupassī, 163. 2; 169.
 2
 Anitṭhaṅgata, 184. 5

- Anidānavatī, 22. 2
 Anīgha, 23. 3 ; 41. 6
 Anītiha, 25. 2
 Anukampā, 159. 1
 Anukampī, 8 ; 185. 3 ; 198. 8
 Anukula, 39. 2 ; 40. 2
 Anugata (v. l. anudhata), 191. 1
 Anuggaha, 6. 1 ; 159. 4
 Anuññeyya, 195. 3
 Anuddayā (v. l. anudayā), 185. 3
 Anuddhastā, 122. 6
 Anudhamma, 7 ; 97. 2 ; 186. 2 ; 193. 1 ; -cārī, 7
 Anudhammatā, 42. 2
 Anupalitta, 36. 3
 Anupasama, 128. 4
 Anupāta, 193. 1
 Anupekkhita, 22. 3 ; 191. 1
 Anuppadātā, 198. 8
 Anuppādadhama, 36. 3 ; 38. 4
 Anumatta, 12
 Anuyāta, 25. 2
 Anurakkhana, 14
 Anuvāda, 121. 1
 Anusaya, 170. 2
 Anusaritā
 Anusāsani, 160. 4
 Anusotagāmi, 5. 1
 Anussava, 193. 6
 Anūpaya, 23. 3
 Aneja, 13
 Anelagala, 48. 1 ; 97. 2
 Anesana, 28. 1
 Anottāpitā, 202. 3
 Anta, 45. 1
 Antakara, 1. 5 ; 175. 1
 Antakiriya, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Antagāhika (ditṭhi), 241. 3
 Antaradhāna, 160. 3
 Antarā-parinibbāyī, 131. 4
 Antavā, 38. 1
 Antimasarīra, 35. 6
 Anna, 197. 7 ; -da, 51. 4
 Aparimāṇa, 188. 2
 Apalāpa, 190. 1
 Apalekhaṇa, 198. 2
 Apāya, 178. 3
 Apāramatṭha, 52. 1
 Apuñña, 3. 1 ; 4. 1
 Appaccaya, 197. 2
 Appaṭikutṭṭha, 28. 1 ; 29. 1
 Appaṭipuggala, 33. 3
 Appaṭivānī, 93. 4 ; 194. 2
 Appaṭivedha, 1. 3
 Appaṭisaraṇa, 160. 5
 Appatissa, 21. 1
 Appadakkhiṇaggāhī, 160. 4
 Appapañca, 174. 3
 Appameyya, 51. 2, 3
 Appavajja, 135
 Appassaka, 197. 1
 Appassuta, 6. 1 ; 202. 2
 Appesakkha, 197. 1
 Abbaja, 36. 4
 Abbuda, 3. 3
 Abbhatita, 20. 2
 Abbha, 50. 1
 Abbhutadhamma, 6. 1 ; 127. 1 ; 186. 2
 Abbhokāsa, 198. 7
 Abhikkanta, 100. 3 ; 198. 12
 Abhicetasika, 23. 3 ; 35. 3 ; 87. 5

- Abhijjhā, 12 ; 14
 Abhijjhālū, 30. 3 ; 54. 2 ; 204.
 2
 Abhinandī, 50. 3 ; 52. 1
 Abhinīhāra, 192. 5 ; 198, 4
 Abhippasanna, 187. 6
 Abhibhū, 23. 3
 Abhirūpa, 85. 4 ; 197. 1, 6
 Abhivādana, 187. 6
 Abhisāṅkhata, 40. 3
 Abhisanda, 51. 1 ; 52. 1
 Abhisamaya, 38. 5
 Abhisamācārika, 243. 1
 Abhisambuddha, 8 ; 21. 1
 Abhiseka, 87. 2
 Abhihaṭṭa, 198. 2
 Abhūtavādī, 22. 2
 Amuta, 217 ; -vādī, 217
 Amba, 106
 Ayogakkhemī, 10. 1 ; 49. 3
 Ayya, 159. 1
 Arati, 28. 1, 2
 Aratimsaha, 28. 2
 Aratiratisaha, 28. 1
 Arahattapatti, 170. 1
 Arahamagga, 39. 2 ; 40. 1
 Arahā, 39. 2
 Aritta, 196. 5
 Ariya-kanta, 52. 1 ; -dhamma,
 61. 14 ; -patta, 190. 2, 6 ;
 -vamsa, 28. 1 ; -vohāra, 247
 Arūpī, 34
 Alamatthadasatara, 187. 5
 Alāta, 95. 2
 Allīna, 196. 6
 Avakkhitta, 61. 9
 Aviññāta, 217 ; -vādī, 217
 Avassuta, 241. 2
 Avijjā, 178. 3 ; -yoga, 10. 1 ;
 -āsava, 198. 15
 Avinayavādī, 22. 2
 Aviddasū, 50. 3
 Avipakka, 195. 1
 Avisamvādaka, 198. 8
 AVECikicchī, 184, 5
 Aveccappasāda, 52. 1
 Avyāpāda, 29. 1
 Avyāpajjha, 39. 3 ; 40. 3 ;
 232. 3
 Avyāyika, 47. 2
 Asaṅkiṇṇa, 28. 1 ; -pubba,
 28-29 ; 30. 2
 Asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi, 169. 1,
 5
 Asaṅkheyya, 51. 2 ; 156
 Asaññī, 34
 Asaddha, 202. 2
 Asana, 45. 2
 Asappurisa, 201-206
 Asabala, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. 2 ;
 243. 1
 Asammosa, 13 ; 160. 7
 Asahita, 139
 Asassata, 33. 2 ; 38. 1
 Asāta, 113. 8 ; 114. 10 ; 165,
 2
 Asāraddha, 13 ; 193. 9
 Asi, 114. 4
 Asuta, 217 ; -vādī, 217
 Asubha, 49. 1-2
 Asubhānupassī, 163. 2 ; 169.
 2
 Asura, 91
 Asurinda, 50. 1
 Asmimāna, 38. 4 ; 200. 17
 Assa, 198. 9

Assadamma, 111
 Assadammasārathi, 111 ; 113
 Assapuṭa, 242. 3
 Assamedha, 39. 3
 Assājāniya, 112 ; 113 ; 256 ;
 257
 Assāda, 10. 1
 Assu, 5. 1
 Assutavā, 123. 1
 Ahetuvādī, 30. 5

 Ākāraparivitakka, 193. 2
 Ākāsa, 33. 1 ; 190. 5
 Ākāśānañcāyatana, 190. 5
 Ākiñcaṇṇa, 185. 6
 Ākiñcaṇṇāyatana, 190. 5
 Āgatavisā, 110
 Āgatāgama, 160. 5 ; 180. 8
 Āgantā, 172. 3
 Āgāmī, 172. 3
 Āgucārī, 121. 4 ; 242. 1
 Ācariyakula, 111. 2
 Ācāmaḥakkha, 198. 2
 Ācāra, 12 ; 22. 3
 Āḥhaka, 51. 3
 Āṇi, 32. 2
 Ātapa, 114. 9 ; 195. 9
 Ātāpana, 198. 2
 Ātāpī, 11. 1, 2 ; 12
 Ādiccabandhu, 50. 3
 Ādhipacca, 255. 1
 Ānantariya (v. l. ānantarika),
 162. 2 ; 163. 3
 Ānīta, 55. 2
 Ānejjappatta, 192. 5 ; 198.
 14
 Āpattibhaya, 242
 Āpadā, 61. 11 ; 192

Āpāthadasa, 61. 8
 Āpodhātū, 177. 2
 Ābādhikinī, 159. 1
 Ābhā, 127. 1 ; 141
 Āma, 106 ; -vaṇṇi, 106
 Āmaka, 198. 9
 Āya, 178. 3
 Āyatana, 61. 10 ; 174. 1
 Āyu, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ;
 -dāyī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Ārakkha, 117
 Āraddhaviriya, 202. 4 ; 211.
 2, 12
 Ārāma, 28. 1 ; 185, 1
 Ārāmatā, 28. 1
 Ārogya, 157
 Āroha, 256. 1
 Ārūha, 114. 2
 Ālaya, 34 ; 51. 4 ; 128. 1
 Āli, 178. 3
 Āloka, 143 ; -saññi, 41. 3 ; 198.
 12
 Ālopika, 198. 2
 Ālokita, 100. 3 ; 198. 12
 Ālopa, 198. 9
 Āvaṭṭa, 122. 1
 Āvaṭṭanī, 193. 13
 Āvasatha, 197. 2
 Āvāsa, 180. 4
 Āsanapatikkhitta, 198. 2
 Āsabha, 8
 Āsaya, 33. 1
 Āsava, 5. 1 ; 159. 4
 Āsīvisa, 110
 Āhāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 2, 4 ; 163.
 2 ; 169. 2 ; 198. 2
 Āhārasambhūta, 159. 2-4
 Āhuneyya, 34 ; 52. 2

Iñjita, 41. 6
 Itara (v. l. ittara), 192. 1
 Itikira, 193. 6
 Itibhavābhava, 9 ; 254
 Itivādappamokkha, 25. 1
 Itivuttaka, 6. 1 ; 102. 2, 6 ;
 107 ; 186. 2
 Itthatta, 79. 2, 5 ; 197. 2
 Itthabhāva, 9
 Itthi, 198. 9
 Iddhipāda, 271. 3
 Iddhimā, 191. 2, 4
 Indriya, 14 ; 151 ; 162, 2
 Isi, 23. 3 ; 48. 2
 Issati, 197. 2
 Issamānika (v. l. issāmaṇi ka),
 197. 2
 Issarādhipacca, 197. 7
 Issā, 197. 2
 Issukī, 80

 Ukkamseti, 28. 1
 Ukkala, 30. 5
 Ukkutika, 198. 2
 Ukkotana, 198. 9
 Ugghaṭitaññū, 133
 Uccārapassāva, 45. 2 ; 46. 1 ;
 -kamma, 198. 12
 Uccāsayana, 198. 9
 Uchinnamūla
 Ujupaṭipanna, 52. 1
 Ujubhūta, 52. 2
 Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, 134
 Unṇatonata, 86
 Unṇatunṇata, 86
 Utuparināma, 87. 5
 Uttarāsaṅga, 21. 2
 Uttānobhāsa, 105. 1, 4

Udaka, 36. 3 ; 51. 3 ; 61. 11 ;
 105. 1-6 ; -rahada, 192. 5 ;
 198. 5 ; -rohana, 198. 2
 Udaya, 12 ; 195. 10
 Udayatthika, 195. 10
 Udayabbaya, 90
 Udāna, 6. 1 ; 186. 2
 Uddissakata, 198. 2
 Uddhamṣota, 131. 3
 Uddhagga, 61. 14
 Uddhacca, 12
 Uddhata, 22. 3
 Uddhasta, 199. 1
 Uddhumātakasaññā, 14
 Unnala, 26. 1
 Upakaraṇa, 85. 4
 Upakkilesa, 50. 1 ; 61. 8
 Upagāmī, 5. 2
 Upaccheda, 34
 Upajjhāya, 66. 2
 Upaṭṭhānasālā, 48. 1 ; 195. 2
 Upaṭṭhitasati, 202. 5
 Upadāna, 25. 1 ; 41. 5 ; 90
 Upadhi, 23. 3 ; 114. 10
 Upaparikkhī, 97. 2
 Upavajja, 188. 1 ; 243. 4
 Upasama, 11. 2 ; 123. 2
 Upasampadā, 193. 13 ; 256. 2
 Upassaya, 32 ; 159
 Upahata, 3. 1 ; 4
 Upātivatta, 13
 Upāyāsa, 122. 3 ; 197. 3 ;
 -bahula, 197. 2
 Upārambha, 187. 6 ; 188. 1
 Upāsaka, 129. 3 ; 130. 8
 Upekhā, 14 ; 190. 4
 Upekhaka, 123. 3 ; 163. 4
 Uposatha, 190. 1

- Uppatti, 123. 4 ; 125. 1 ; 131
 Uppala, 36. 3
 Uppāda, 9
 Ubbejetā, 108. 4
 Ubbhaṭṭhaka, 198. 2
 Ummagga (v. l. ummaṅga),
 189. 4 ; 192. 5
 Ummujjamānaka, 188. 2
 Urattāli, 192. 4 ; 198. 4
 Uratthala, 184. 2
 Urabbha, 198. 4
 Usabha, 198. 4
 Usīra, 195. 9
 Usu, 114. 4
 Ussāha, 93. 4
 Ussolhi, 93. 4

 Ūmi-bhaya, 122. 1
 Ūmi-ghāta, 192. 5

 Ekamaa, 159. 8 ; -vacana, 42.
 2 ; -vyākaraṇīya, 42. 1
 Ekagga, 12
 Ekaggacitta, 29. 2
 Ekanta, 198. 7
 Ekabhattika, 198. 9
 Ekavācika, 241. 1
 Ekāgārika, 198. 2
 Ekālopika, 198. 2
 Ekodibhāva, 123. 2
 Ekodikaroti, 94. 3
 Ekodihoti, 170. 5
 Elaka, 198. 2
 Eṇeyyaka, 121. 4
 Eḷamūga, 259
 Erakavattikā, 121. 4
 Evam-akkhāyī, 193. 13
 Evam-vādī, 183. 1 ; 193. 13

 Esanā, 38. 5
 Ehipassika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
 Ehibhadantika, 198. 2

 Okkamana, 160. 6
 Okoṭimaka, 85. 2
 Ogadha, 25. 2
 Ogha, 196. 1
 Olārika, 181. 4
 Oṇatunṇata, 86
 Oṇatonata, 86
 Ottappabala, 163. 2
 Ottāpī, 12 ; 203. 4
 Odadhi, 51. 4
 Odhiso, 173. 1
 Onaddha, 50. 3
 Onītapattapāṇī, 57. 1
 Opakkamika, 87. 5
 Opanayika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
 Opapātika, 88. 4 ; 191. 4 ; 239
 Opasamika, 128. 3
 Obhāsa, 105. 1-6 ; 144
 Orabbhika, 198. 3
 Orambhāgiya, 5. 1 ; 88. 4 ;
 131
 Ohita, 114. 2

 Kaṅkhā, 173. 1 ; 191. 2
 Kaṅkhī, 184. 5
 Kaññā, 197. 7
 Kaṭasi, 50. 3
 Kaṭuka, 113. 8 ; 114. 10 ; 157.
 3 ; 165. 2
 Kaṭṭha, 95. 2
 Kalopi, 198. 2
 Kaṇabhakkha, 198. 2
 Kaṇṭakapassayika, 198. 2
 Kaṇḍacittaka, 196. 7

- Kaṇṇasukha, 198. 8
 Kaṇha, 231-237
 Kaṇhasukka, 231. 2; -vipāka, 231-237
 Kataññutā, 213
 Kataññuveditā, 213
 Katupuññatā, 31. 1
 Katahattha, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Katupāsana, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Kathāsallāpa, 195. 3
 Kadariya, 53. 7
 Kandara, 147. 2; 198. 13
 Kappa, 156
 Kammakara, 61; 10; 198. 4
 Kammakaraṇā, 121. 4
 Kammaphalūpajīvī, 134
 Kammāsakārī, 192. 2
 Kammoja, 80
 Karuṇā, 125. 2; 190. 4
 Kali, 3. 3
 Kalebara, 45. 3; 46. 1
 Kalyāṇa, 97. 2; 207. 1
 Kalyāṇadhamma, 209. 1; 210
 Kalyāṇavāca, 97. 2
 Kavi, 230
 Kasambujāta, 241. 2
 Kasā, 121. 4
 Kahāpaṇaka, 121. 4
 Kālaka, 242. 2
 Kālakesa, 22. 2
 Kāṇa, 85
 Kāmakāmī, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Kāmaguṇa, 122. 5
 Kāmajjhosaṇa, 10. 1
 Kāmatanḥā, 10. 1
 Kāmanandī, 10. 1
 Kāmaparilāha, 10. 1
 Kāmapipāsa, 10. 1
 Kāmabhogī, 5. 2; 15; 62. 2; 244; -seyyā, 244
 Kāmamucchā, 10. 1
 Kāmayoga, 10. 1
 Kāmarāga, 10. 1
 Kāmavitakka, 10. 1
 Kāmasneha, 10. 1
 Kāmāsava, 198. 15
 Kāmesanā, 33. 2
 Kāyasaṅkhāra, 171. 2
 Kāyasañcetanā, 171. 1
 Kāyapariyantika, 195. 8
 Kāya, 159. 2; 198. 9
 Kāraṇa, 113. 4
 Kālaññutā, 100. 4
 Kālapakkha, 17-19
 Kālavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Kiñcana, 188. 6
 Kittī, 31. 2
 Kibbisa, 184. 4
 Kilamatha, 45. 2; 46. 1; 195. 10
 Kukkucca, 12
 Kukkuṭa, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9
 Kucchi, 198. 10
 Kuṭa, 198. 2
 Kuṇi, 85
 Kudāla, 195. 9
 Kuthāri, 196. 3
 Kunnadi, 147. 2
 Kumārikā, 198. 9
 Kumbhī, 198. 2
 Kumbhīla, 122. 1
 Kummagga, 11. 2
 Kala, 63. 1
 Kusala, 184. 4
 Kusalābbhisanda, 51; 52. 1
 Kusīta, 11. 1, 2

- Kussubbha, 147. 2
 Kuha, 26. 1
 Kuhana, 25. 1
 Kevali, 8 ; 22. 3
 Kodha, 44 ; 110. 3
 Kodhagaru, 43 ; 84
 Kodhagarutā, 44
 Kodhana, 80 ; 197. 2
 Kovida, 40. 3
 Kosajja, 202. 3

 Khañja, 85. 2
 Khaṇḍakārī, 192. 1
 Khaṇḍākhaṇḍika, 195. 9
 Khata, 3. 1 : 4. 1
 Khattā, 107
 Khattiya, 85. 4 ; 87 ; 193. 13
 Khantā, 114. 9
 Khanti, 61. 13 ; 112 ; 193. 11
 Khama, 114. 4, 9 ; 157. 3 ;
 160. 8 ; 164. 3 ; 165. 3
 Khara, 165. 2
 Khāra, 157. 3
 Khārāpatacchika, 121. 4
 Khittacitta, 49. 3
 Khippanisanti, 97. 2, 3
 Khippābhiññā, 161. 16 ; 3 ;
 166 ; 167
 Khīra, 95. 4 ; 198. 4
 Khumbīla, 122. 1
 Khuramuṇḍa, 242. 1
 Khetta, 40. 3 ; 198. 2, 9
 Khema, 8
 Khemī, 10. 1

 Gajjitā, 101. 7
 Gaṇa, 34 ; 51
 Gaṇana, 51. 4 ; 190. 1

 Gaṇḍa, 124
 Gati, 12 ; 15 ; 125. 1 ; 174. 3
 Gathita, 28. 1
 Gantā, 114. 1, 5
 Gantha, 23. 3
 Gandha, 198. 9
 Gandhabba, 36. 2
 Gabbhinī, 198. 2
 Gamana, 17-19 ; 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Garu, 43 ; 84 ; -kāra, 197. 2
 Gavacaṇḍa, 108
 Gahaṭṭhaka, 35. 2
 Gahapati, 53 ; 55. 2
 Gahapatānī, 55. 2
 Gālha, 184. 2 ; 242. 1
 Gāthā, 6. 1 ; 102. 2-7
 Gādha, 107
 Gāmadhamma, 198. 8
 Gāmī, 20
 Gārava, 20
 Gāhī, 14
 Giddha, 2. 2
 Gihī, 60
 Giri, 198. 13
 Gīta, 198. 9
 Gūlaguṇḍikajāta (v. l. -guṇ-
 ṭhikajāta), 199
 Guttadvāra, 37. 1
 Guhā, 198. 13
 Geyya, 6. 1 ; 10. 2, 6 ; 186. 2
 Go, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9
 Gocara, 33. 1
 Gomayabhakkha, 198. 2
 Ghāsacchāda, 85. 2
 Ghoravisa, 110
 Ghosa, 65. 1

 Cakka, 31. 1 ; 36. 1

- Cakkavattī, 245
 Caṇḍa, 108
 Caṇḍāla, 85
 Candimā, 17-19 ; 50. 1
 Carāṇa, 175. 1, 3
 Cāgasampadā, 61. 6
 Cittaparisuddhi, 194. 3 ; -pa-
 dhāniyaṅga, 194. 3
 Cittavippallāsa, 49. 1
 Cintākavi, 230
 Ciratṭhitika, 33. 2 ; 255. 1
 Cīvara, 27. 1 ; 28. 1 ; 51. 1
 Cutuppāta, 189. 4
 Cetanā, 232. 5
 Cetovasippatta, 5. 3 ; 191. 2
 Cetovimutti, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 87.
 3 ; 159. 5 ; 178. 1
 Cetosamatha, 12 ; 92 ; 99
 Cetosamādhī, 51. 1
 Cora, 119 ; 120
 Coraghātaka, 198. 2

 Chanda, 13 ; 17-20 ; 93. 4 ;
 194. 2
 Chava, 53 ; 95. 2
 Chāyā, 113 ; 121. 4 ; 195. 9
 Chedagāminī, 79
 Chiddakārī, 192. 2
 Chinnamūlaka, 160. 5
 Chedana, 198. 9

 Jagat, 12 ; 15
 Jala, 259. 1
 Jana, 25. 1
 Jambālī, 178. 3
 Jambonada, 28. 2
 Jarādhamma, 182. 1
 Jala, 15

 Java, 45. 2 ; 112 ; 256
 Jāgara, 11. 1
 Jāgariya, 37. 5
 Jātaka, 6. 1
 Jātarūpa, 50. 1 ; 198. 9
 Jāti, 119 ; 120
 Jānipati, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3
 Jānumaṇḍala, 21. 2
 Jālīni, 199. 1
 Jigucchā, 157. 3 ; 165. 2
 196. 1
 Jīva, 38. 1
 Jīvitapariyantika, 195. 8
 Joti, 85 ; -parāyana, 85
 Jotimālīka, 121. 4
 Jhāna, 22. 3 ; 38. 3 ; 41. 2 ;
 115. 1, 5 ; 116 ; 163. 4 ;
 190. 3

 Ñāṇa, 196. 2, 4
 Ñāṇadassana, 41. 1, 3
 Ñāti, 61. 2 ; 193. 18 ; 198. 7
 Ñāya, 35. 3 ; 113, 7 ; 194. 1
 Ñāyapaṭipanna, 52. 2
 Ñeyya, 133

 Thapanīya, 42. 6
 Thāna, 118 ; 192. 1
 Thānakusala, 181. 1, 3
 Thitatta, 5
 Thiti, 13 ; 159. 4
 Thitibhāgiya, 179. 1

 Damsa, 165. 2

 Takka, 193. 11
 Taccha, 100. 2

Tanhā, 9 ; -ādāsa, 50. 3 ;
 -vicarita, 199. 2 ; -sam-
 bhūta, 159. 2, 5
 Tanhuppāda, 254. 2
 Tathāgata, 4. 1-2 ; 23. 1 ; 24 ;
 33. 2
 Tathāgataseyyā, 244
 Tatthaparinibbāyī, 5. 1 ; 88.
 4 ; 239
 Tathākārī, 23. 3
 Tathāvādī, 23. 3
 Tanutta, 158. 2
 Tantākulakajāta, 199. 1
 Tapojigucchā, 196. 2
 Tabbahulavihārī, 123. 2 ; 125.
 1, 2
 Tamo, 85 ; -parāyana, 85
 Tādi, 33. 3
 Tālacchāti, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Tālāvatthukata, 36. 3 ; 38. 4
 Tiṭṭhabhadantika, 198. 2
 Tiṇava, 114. 4
 Tippa, 113. 8 ; 157, 3 ; 165. 2
 Tibba, 21. 2 ; 30. 3 ; -dosajā-
 tika, 162. 2 ; -mohajātika,
 162. 2 ; -rāgajātika, 162. 2
 Tiracchānayani, 111. 3 ; 126
 Tira, 30. 1 ; 47. 1
 Tulākuṭa, 198. 9
 Tejodhātu, 177. 3
 Tela, 121. 4
 Toya, 36. 4
 Thaddha, 26
 Thalatṭha, 242. 1
 Tharu, 114. 4
 Thāma, 115. 3 ; 192. 1
 Thāmavā, 256. 2
 Thusodaka, 198. 2

Thāvareyya, 22. 3
 Thīna, 12 ; 61. 9
 Thūṇā, 195. 9
 Thūpārāha, 245
 Theta, 198. 8
 Thera, 22. 2 ; 160. 6 ; 180. 6
 Therakaraṇa, 22. 2-3

 Daka, 33. 1
 Dakkha, 28. 1 ; 35. 2
 Dakkhiṇā, 57. 3 ; 61. 14 ; 78
 Dakkhiṇeyya, 52
 Daḷha, 33. 1 ; 242. 1
 Daḷhadhamma, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Daḷhaparakkama, 256. 2
 Daṇḍa, 198. 2
 Daṇḍamantara, 198. 2
 Datta, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Datti, 198. 2
 Daddulabhakkha, 198. 2
 Dadhi, 95. 4
 Danta, 23. 3
 Dandha, 162. 2
 Dandhābhiññā, 161 ; 162 ;
 163. 1 ; 166 ; 167
 Dabbha, 198. 4
 Dama, 164. 4 ; 165. 4
 Damatha, 36. 2
 Dameti, 23. 3
 Damma, 111. 2-3
 Dayāpanna, 198. 8
 Dava, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Dassana, 52. 2 ; 198. 9
 Dassanīya, 118 ; 197. 1
 Dassāvī, 28. 1
 Dahara, 22. 2 ; 55. 2
 Dāna, 32 ; -samvibhāgarata,
 61. 6

- Dāyaka, 51. 4 ; 78
 Dāyāda, 61. 11 ; 254
 Dāyī, 58. 9
 Dāra, 61. 10
 Dāsa, 61. 10 ; 198. 9
 Dāsī, 198. 9
 Digacchā, 114. 9
 Diṭṭhadhamma, 22. 3
 Diṭṭhavāditā, 247
 Diṭṭhavādī, 217
 Diṭṭhānugati, 160. 6
 Diṭṭhi, 38. 5 ; 191. 1
 Diṭṭhipārisuddhi, 194. 4
 Diṭṭhivipallāsa, 49. 1
 Ditthiyoga, 10. 1
 Dinnapāṭikaṅkhī, 198. 8
 Divāsaññā, 41. 3
 Dīghāyuka, 33. 2
 Dukkha, 1. 5 ; 161–163 ; 185. 4
 Dukkhaveḍaniya, 195. 1
 Duccarita, 121. 2
 Duggati, 85
 Duggahita, 160. 3 ; 180. 2
 Duddassika, 85. 2
 Dunnaya, 160. 3
 Duunikkhitta, 160. 3
 Dunnivattha, 122. 6
 Duppañña, 192. 5 ; 202. 3
 Duppaññatā, 202. 3
 Duppadhamsiya, 42. 2
 Duppāruta, 122. 6
 Duppasaha, 42. 2
 Dubbaca, 160. 4
 Dubbaṇṇa, 85 ; 197. 1
 Dummana, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 195. 8
 Durāgata, 114. 9 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2
 Durāsada, 42. 2
 Durutta, 114. 9 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2
 Durūpa, 197. 1
 Dussana, 211. 1
 Dussīla, 53. 3
 Dūteyya, 198. 9
 Dūrepātī, 181. 1, 4 ; 196. 7, 8
 Deva, 33. 2 ; 36. 2 ; 172. 3
 Devanikāya, 191. 1
 Devaparisā, 191. 2
 Devappatta, 190. 3
 Devaputta, 45. 1 ; 46. 1 ; 191. 3
 Devī, 53. 2
 Deha, 16
 Domanassa, 5 ; 14
 Dovaccassakaraṇa, 160. 4
 Dosa, 17–19 ; 183. 1 ; 193. 12
 Dosaniya, 117
 Dhamsī, 188. 3
 Dhaja, 48. 2
 Dhañña, 31. 2 ; 85. 4
 Dhata, 97. 2
 Dhanuggaha, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Dhamma, 97. 2 ; 180. 2 ; 251
 Dhammakathika, 139
 Dhammacakka, 8 ; 33. 3 ; 118
 Dhammacariyā, 4. 3
 Dhammajīvī, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Dhammatā, 21. 2 ; 35. 3
 Dhammadesanā, 33. 2 ; 188. 2
 Dhammadhara, 6. 2 ; 7 ; 160. 5 ; 180. 8 ; 186. 2
 Dhammapaṭṭisambhidā, 173
 Dhammapada, 29. 1 ; 30. 4 ; 191. 1

Dhammarājā, 50. 1
 Dhammavādī, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
 Dhammavinaya, 2. 1 ; 26. 1 ;
 181. 2
 Dhātu, 177. 5
 Dhāraḥajātika, 97. 2
 Dhāraṇa, 198. 9
 Dhārā, 51. 4 ; 178. 3
 Dhuva, 33. 2
 Dhūpāyati, 200. 8 ; 13
 Dhūmaraja, 50. 1

Naṅguttha, 244
 Nacca, 198. 9
 Natṭha, 255. 1
 Natthikavāda, 30. 5
 Nadī, 195. 9
 Nandi, 10. 1 ; 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Nabhā, 47. 1
 Naya, 187. 6 ; 193. 11
 Navanīta, 95. 4
 Nāga, 33. 1 ; 36. 2 ; 114
 Nānattasaññā, 190. 5
 Nāli, 195. 9
 Nāvā, 196. 5
 Nāsana, 21. 2
 Nikatṭhakāya, 138. 4
 Nikatṭhacitta, 138. 4
 Nikata, 198. 9
 Nikāmalābhī, 22. 3 ; 35. 1
 Nikāmeti, 123. 1 ; 125. 1
 Nikkuha, 26. 1
 Nikkhittadhura, 160. 6
 Nigaṇṭha, 195. 10
 Nigaṇṭhaka, 198. 1
 Nigama, 33. 1
 Nicca, 33. 2
 Niccasaññī, 49. 3

Nijjara, 195. 4
 Nijjhāna, 193. 11
 Niṭṭhaṅgata, 184. 9
 Nittharaṇa, 196. 1
 Niddā, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Nidhānavatī, 198. 8
 Nindā, 194. 5
 Nindati, 3. 3
 Ninnāda, 114. 4
 Nibbuta, 198. 4
 Nippalāpa (v. l. nippalāsa),
 190. 1
 Nibbāna, 25. 2 ; 34 ; 37. 1 ;
 114. 10 ; 194. 1
 Nibbānadhātu, 118
 Nibbidā, 198. 2
 Nibbedhabhāgiya, 179. 1
 Nibbedhikapañña, 186. 3
 Nimantana, 198. 2
 Nimitta, 8
 Nimmadana, 34
 Nimmittaggāhī, 14
 Niyata, 88. 1 ; 239
 Nirabbuda, 3. 3
 Niraggala, 39. 3
 Nirārambha, 39. 2 ; 40. 2-3
 Niruttipatisambhidā, 173
 Nirodha, 14 ; 114. 10 ; 174
 Nillapa, 26. 1
 Nivuta, 50. 3
 Nisantī, 97. 2-4
 Nissaraṇa, 10. 1
 Nissaraṇapañña, 28. 1
 Nivarabhakkha, 198. 2
 Nekkha, 28. 2
 Neḷa, 198. 8
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana,
 192. 5 ; 179. 3

Nesāda, 85

Pamsukūla, 27. 1

Pakka, 106

Pakkhī, 33. 1 ; 198. 10

Pagabbha, 188, 3

Paccaya, 79

Paccayika, 198. 8

Paccutṭhāna, 187. 6

Pacceka, 38. 1 ; -buddha, 245

Pajjota, 145

Pajjhāyati, 200. 8, 17

Paññatti, 15

Paññāgaru, 137

Paññābhā, 141

Paññāvimutti, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 88. 5 ; 159. 4

Paññindriya, 162. 2

Pañha, 173 ; 186. 2

Pañhavyākaraṇīya, 42. 1

Pañhasamudācāra, 194. 5

Paṭikkanta, 198. 12

Paṭikkūlasaññī, 163. 2 ; 169. 2

Paṭikkittṭha, 50. 3

Paṭikkosati, 30. 4 ; 35. 2

Paṭiggahana, 50. 2 ; 198. 9

Paṭiggabīta, 180. 2

Paṭiggāhaka, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 78

Paṭighasaññā, 190. 5

Paṭicchannakammanta, 241. 2

Paṭinissatṭha, 38. 1

Paṭipadā, 23. 1 ; 102. 6 ; 107 ; 161 ; 162 ; 163 ; 164 ; 165 ; 166 ; 167

Paṭipucchāvyākaraṇīya, 42. 1

Paṭipuggala, 23. 3

Paṭippassaddha, 38. 2

Paṭibala, 198. 5

Paṭibhāna, 186. 1 ; -kavi, 230

Paṭibhānavā, 22. 1

Paṭibhoga, 182. 1

Paṭirūpaḍḍesavāsa, 31. 1

Paṭilābha, 41. 1 ; 93. 4 ; 157. 2

Paṭilābhika, 131

Paṭisambhidā, 171. 1

Paṭivinodana, 45. 2 ; 46. 1

Paṭisaṅkhānabala, 145 ; 155

Paṭisallāna, 48. 1

Paṭisallīna, 21. 1

Paṭisotagāmī, 5

Paṭisseneti (v. l. paṭiseneti) 200. 8, 11

Paṭihaṅkhati, 37. 4

Paṭihaññati, 27. 2

Paṭhavi, 47. 1

Paṭhavidhātu, 177. 1

Paṇava, 114. 4 ; 242. 2

Paṇiya, 195. 10

Paṇidhi, 31. 2

Paṇḍita, 48. 2 ; 115. 3 ; 256

Pati, 53. 7 ; 54. 7

Patilīna, 38. 4, 5

Patissata, 28. 1

Patoda, 113. 4

Pattakamma, 61. 14

Pattika, 114. 3

Patha, 35. 3

Pada, 36. 1 ; 48. 2

Padakkhiṇaggāhī, 160. 4, 8

Padaparama, 133

Padara, 147. 2

Padavītiḥara, 45. 2 ; 46. 1

Padavyañjana, 160. 3 ; 180. 2

Padāletā, 181. 1, 6 ; 196. 7

Paditta, 95. 2

- Padīpeyya, 197. 2
 Paduṭṭha, 30. 3
 Padhāna, 14 ; 271. 3
 Padhāniya, 194. 1
 Panāmeti, 21. 2
 Panuṇṇa, 28. 2
 Panuṇṇapaccakasacca, 38. 4
 Panta, 138. 2 ; 38. 1
 Papañca, 174. 3
 Papañceti, 174. 3
 Pabbata, 147. 2
 Pabhaṅkara, 47. 2 ; 49. 3
 Pabhā, 50. 3 ; 142
 Pamāda, 37. 6 ; 53. 3 ; 61. 13 ;
 99. 2
 Pabheda, 178. 3
 Pamokkha, 25. 1
 Pamocana, 23. 3 ; 35. 6 ; 45.
 4 ; 46. 2
 Payatapāṇī, 67. 6
 Payutta, 79
 Payojeti, 79. 2-5 ; 80
 Parakkama, 115. 3-4
 Paradattabhojī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Parantapa, 198. 1
 Parappavāda, 239. 5
 Paramasacca, 113. 5
 Parampara, 193. 11
 Parāmāsa, 38. 5
 Parikissati, 186. 1
 Paricita, 61. 9 ; 62. 2 ; 191. 1
 Parilāha, 184. 2 ; 195. 5
 Pariññeyya, 251
 Paritassati, 28. 1
 Paritāpana, 198. 1
 Parideva, 194. 1
 Parinibbāpeti, 61. 13
 Parinibbāyati, 23. 3
 Paribbājaka, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
 Paripucchā, 186. 1
 Paripūrakārī, 136
 Paribhāsaka, 53. 3
 Pariyantavati, 198. 8
 Pariyantika, 195. 8
 Pariyādāna, 140 ; 195. 8
 Pariyāpanna, 48. 1
 Pariyāyabhattabhojana, 198.
 2
 Pariyuṭṭhita, 53. 3
 Pariyesati, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 252
 Pariyogāheti, 83
 Parivāra, 109
 Parivitakka, 21. 1 ; 193. 11
 Parisakkasāva, 20
 Parisatī, 187. 6
 Parisadussana, 211. 1
 Parisā, 20 ; 91 ; 108 ; 109 ;
 129-130 ; 190. 1
 Parihāna, 158. 1
 Parihāraka, 187. 6 ; 198. 10
 Pariyesanā, 252. 1
 Pareta, 122. 3
 Parovara, 41. 6
 Palālapīthaka, 121. 4
 Palāpuñja, 198. 13
 Palāsa, 196. 3
 Palikhanati, 195. 9
 Palighaparivattika, 121. 4
 Paloka, 123. 4 ; 124
 Pavattaphalabhojī, 198. 2
 Pavara, 95. 2
 Pavāreti, 79
 Paviveka, 160. 6
 Pasamsā, 198. 4
 Pasāda, 52. 2
 Pasādaniya, 83

- Pasārita, 103. 3-6
 Passaddhakāyasaṅkhāra, 38. 3
 Pahāna, 25. 2
 Pahāra, 114. 4
 Pahīna, 198. 9
 Pahitatta, 11. 2 ; 113. 5
 Pahūta, 85
 Pācittiya, 242. 3
 Pāṭikaṅkhī, 198. 8
 Pāṇa, 185. 3
 Pāṇahara, 113. 8 ; 157. 3 ;
 165. 3
 Pāṇātipātī, 53. 3
 Pātubhāva, 127. 1
 Pāna, 27. 2 ; 50. 1 ; 51. 4 ;
 197. 2
 Pāpiya, 38. 3
 Pāmokkha, 180. 4
 Pārājika, 242. 1
 Pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅga, 194.
 1
 Pāsa, 188. 2
 Pāsāṇaṅguḷa, 196. 3
 Pāsādika, 197. 1
 Pāhuneyya, 34 ; 52. 1
 Piṇṇākabhakkha, 198. 2
 Piṭaka, 195. 9 : -sampadāna,
 193. 11
 Piṇḍapāta, 28. 1 ; 51. 1 ; 87. 5
 Piṇḍiyālopa, 27. 1
 Pitta, 87. 5
 Pittivisaya, 123. 1 ; 125. 2
 Pipāsā, 34 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2
 Piya, 196. 5
 Piyamvada, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Piyaṛūpabhinandī, 50. 3
 Pisunāvācā, 82
 Pihita, 103. 1-3
 Pukkusa, 85. 2
 Pūjana, 197. 2
 Puṇṇakata, 31. 2
 Puṇṇābhisanda, 51. 1 ; 52. 1
 Puṇṇāsampadā, 61. 7
 Puṭa, 190. 1
 Pulavakasaññā, 14
 Puṇḍarīka, 36. 3-4
 Putta, 61. 10
 Puttakāraṇa, 32. 2
 Puthu, 38. 1
 Puthujjana, 125. 1 ; 175. 3
 Puthupaññā, 61. 8
 Puthuvī, 21. 2
 Pubbaṅgama, 160. 6
 Pubbadevatā, 63. 2
 Pubbapeta, 61. 12
 Pubbācariya, 68. 2
 Purisadamma, 111. 2
 Purisadammasārathi, 33. 1 :
 52. 1
 Purisamedha, 39. 3
 Purisantaragata, 198. 2
 Purisayuga, 34 ; 52. 1
 Purisājānīya, 113. 5-6
 Pūtimuttā, 27. 1
 Petaseyyā, 244
 Pema, 184. 2 ; 200. 1
 Pemaṇīya, 198. 8
 Peyyavajja, 32
 Pokkharatā, 85
 Ponobhāvika, 10. 1 ; 182. 4
 Porī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2 ; 198. 8
 Porisa, 61. 10
 Pharasu, 114. 4
 Pharusa, 111. 2
 Pharusāvācā, 79
 Phassāyatana, 174

Phāsuvihāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Phussitaka, 147. 2
 Pheggū, 109 ; -parivāra, 109

 Bandhana, 33. 1 ; 198. 9 ; 242
 Bala, 152-154 ; 163. 2
 Baladāyī, 58. 5 ; 59. 2
 Bali, 61. 12, 14
 Balivadda, 108
 Bavhābādha, 85
 Bahubherava, 51. 4
 Bahussuta, 22. 3 ; 160. 5 ;
 180. 8 ; 186. 2
 Bāla, 48. 2 ; 187. 6
 Bāhābalaparicita, 61. 9, 10
 Bāḥagilāna, 159. 1
 Bāhulika, 160. 6
 Bila, 33. 1
 Bilaṅgathālika, 121. 4
 Bījagāma, 198. 9
 Bodhisatta, 127. 1
 Bojjhaṅga, 236
 Bodhi, 61. 4
 Byāmatṭa, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Brahmacakka, 8 ; 23. 3
 Brahmacariya, 22. 3 ; 159. 4 ;
 160. 2
 Brahmacārī, 40. 3
 Brahmappatta, 190. 4
 Brāhmaṇasacca, 185. 1
 Bhagini, 159. 3
 Bhacca, 61. 14
 Bhañña, 30. 5
 Bhata, 61. 14
 Bhatta, 69. 4
 Bhattuddesaka, 20
 Bhaya, 17-19 ; 22. 3 ; 119 ; 120
 Bhariyā, 53. 3

Bhava, 185. 5 ; netti, 1. 4 ;
 -yoga, 10
 Bhavāsava, 198. 15
 Bhavyarūpatā, 193. 11
 Bhāga, 62. 7
 Bhāgī, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ;
 195. 10
 Bhāgiya, 179. 1
 Bhāvanā, 13-14 ; 28. 1
 Bhāsita, 100. 2
 Bikkhunīpassaya, 159. 1
 Bhīruttāna, 184. 4
 Bhūtagāma, 198. 9
 Bhūtavādī, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
 Bheri, 114. 4 ; 191. 2
 Bhesajja, 27. 1
 Bhoga, 31. 1 ; 61. 2, 9 ; 62.
 2 ; 198. 4
 Bhogasukha, 62. 2, 7
 Bhojī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Bhogga, 112. 13 ; 181. 1
 Bhojana, 27. 1 ; 85

 Mamsa, 198. 9
 Mamsavedha, 113. 2
 Makasa, 114. 9 ; 157
 Makkhagaru, 43
 Makkhagarutā, 44
 Makkhika, 198. 2
 Maga, 22. 3
 Magga, 25. 2 ; 170. 2
 Macca, 61. 14
 Maccupāsa, 35. 6
 Maccha, 192. 5 ; 198. 5
 Macchara, 53. 7
 Macchera, 53. 3 ; 54. 2 ; 57. 3
 Majja, 53. 3
 Mañcaka, 159. 2

- Maṇḍana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198. 9
 Mattaññū, 37. 4-6
 Mada, 34 ; 37. 4 : 61. 13 ; 159. 4
 Madaniya, 117
 Manda, 20
 Mano, 14 ; 171. 1
 Manosaṅkhāra, 171. 4
 Manosañcetanā, 171. 1
 Mantābhāsa, 149
 Mantāvāca, 221
 Maraṇadhamma, 182. 3 ; 184. 1
 Maraṇabhaya, 119 ; 120
 Maraṇasaññā, 163. 2 ; 169. 2
 Mala, 53. 3
 Masi, 195. 9
 Mahāpañña, 35. 1 ; 186. 3
 Mahāpadesa, 180. 1
 Mahāpurisa, 35. 1
 Mahāmatta, 35. 1
 Mahārambha, 39. 3
 Mahāvāta, 195. 9
 Mahāsayana, 198. 9
 Mahāsara, 51. 4
 Mahāsālā, 193. 13 ; 198. 4
 Mahicchā, 157. 2
 Mahiyā, 50. 1
 Mahesakkha, 197. 1
 Mahesi, 25. 2 ; 39. 3
 Mahodadhi, 51. 4
 Mātikādhara, 160. 5 ; 180. 8
 Mātugāma, 80 ; 197. 1
 Māna, 159. 6
 Mānakūṭa, 198. 9
 Mānana, 197. 2
 Mānasambhūta, 159. 2, 6
 Mānābhisamaya, 177. 5
 Māyā, 193. 1, 13
 Māyāvī, 193. 13
 Mālā, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Miga, 33. 3
 Migarājā, 33. 1
 Micchāñāṇī, 206. 2
 Micchācārī, 53. 3 ; 81
 Micchājīva, 50. 2
 Muditā, 190. 4 (*see* Jhāna)
 Mudu, 162. 4
 Mudutta, 162. 2
 Muddhāvasitta, 87
 Musala, 198. 2
 Musāvādī, 54. 2
 Musāvāda, 99. 2-5
 Mūla, 195. 9
 Mūsikā, 107
 Mettā, 125. 1 ; 190. 4 (*see* Jhāna)
 Methuna, 50. 2 ; 198. 8
 Methunasambhūta, 159. 2, 7
 Medha, 39. 3
 Medhāvī, 34. 3
 Meraya, 50. 2 ; 53. 3 ; 99. 2
 Mokkha, 95. 3
 Motā, 24
 Mosalla, 242. 1
 Moha, 96 ; 193. 12
 Mohaniya, 117
 Micchādittṭhi, 49. 3 ; 116. 1
 Micchādittṭhika, 270
 Mittakara, 31. 2
 Mukhara, 188. 3
 Mucchita, 28. 1
 Mutṭhassati, 30. 3 ; 191. 1 ; 202
 Mutṭhasacca, 202. 3

Muta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1
 Muttakarīsa, 33. 1
 Muttacāga, 61. 6
 Muttapaṭibhāna, 132
 Muttācāra, 198. 2

 Yakkha, 36. 2
 Yañña, 38. 1-3 ; 39 ; 40. 2, 3 ; 57. 3
 Yathākārī, 23. 3
 Yathāvādī, 23. 3
 Yasavā, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Yasassī, 1 ; 33. 3
 Yasopaṭilābhini, 60
 Yācayoga, 61. 6
 Yāna, 85 ; 197. 2
 Yāpana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Yuganaddha, 170. 4
 Yuttapaṭibhāna, 132
 Yuvā, 22. 2
 Yoga, 10
 Yogakkhema, 37. 6 ; 87 ; 252
 Yogayutta, 49. 3
 Yodhājīva, 181. 1 ; 196. 7
 Yobbana, 22. 2

 Rajata, 50. 1 ; 198. 1
 Rajanīya, 117 ; 194. 5
 Rajju, 242, 1
 Ratana, 51. 4
 Rattañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30. 2
 Rattūparata, 198. 9
 Rati, 28. 1
 Ratha, 114. 3
 Rathakara, 85
 Rathika, 114. 3
 Ramma, 2. 2

Rathiya, 242. 1
 Rahada, 105. 1
 Rāga, 96. 2
 Rājadhānī, 33. 1
 Rāhumukha, 121. 4
 Rukkha, 109
 Rūpa, 16 ; -ppasanna, 65. 1
 Rūpī, 34
 Roga, 115. 7
 Rogātaṅka, 184. 2

 Lajjī, 198. 8
 Lapati, 23. 2
 Lapa, 26. 1
 Lapana, 25. 1
 Lasagata, 178. 1
 Lahuka, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Lābhāgaru, 43 ; 84
 Lābhagarutā, 44
 Lābhī, 85
 Lūkha, 65. 1
 Ludda, 184. 4
 Loka, 45. 1-3 ; 46. 1 ; 196. 1
 Lokadhamma, 198. 4
 Lokantagū, 5. 3 ; 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Lokānukampaka, 160. 1
 Lokantarika, 127. 1
 Lokavidū, 33. 1 ; 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Lokasannivāsa, 194. 4
 Lonakaradaraka, 188. 3
 Lobha, 61. 7, 8 ; 193. 12
 Loma, 113. 2

 Vamsañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30. 2
 Vagga, 241. 2

- Vaggu, 26. 4
 Vacanapatha, 114. 9 ; 165. 2
 Vacīduccarita, 148 ; 149
 Vacīsaṅkhāra, 171. 3
 Vacīsañcetanā, 171. 1
 Vacīsucarita, 149 ; 221
 Vajjabahula, 135
 Vañcana, 198. 9
 Vatṭūpaccheda, 34
 Valavā, 198. 9
 Vaṇijja, 79
 Vaṇṇa, 100. 2 ; 106
 Vaṇṇapokkharatā, 197. 1
 Vaṇṇada, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Vaṇṇavādī, 28. 1
 Vattha, 85
 Vatthada, 51. 4
 Vatthu, 171. 5 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Vadaññū, 53. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Vadha, 111. 4 ; 198. 9
 Vana, 33. 1
 Vanapattha, 138. 2 ; 198. 13
 Vandana, 197. 2
 Vambheti, 28. 1
 Varatta, 33. 1
 Valāhaka, 101. 2
 Vasavattī, 23. 3
 Vasitā, 107
 Vassambhañña, 30. 5
 Vassagaṇika, 178. 3
 Vassitā, 101. 7
 Vākya, 33. 3
 Vācapeyya, 39. 4
 Vāda, 193. 13
 Vādapāsa, 188. 2
 Vādānupāta, 30. 4 ; 193. 1
 Vāyāma, 194. 2
 Vāyodhātu, 177. 4
 Vādapatha, 8
 Vādita, 198. 9
 Vārivaha, 51. 4
 Vādī, 22. 2 ; 140
 Vāsathha (v. l. phāsathha) 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3
 Vāsi, 196. 3
 Vikālabhojana, 198. 9
 Vikkaya, 198. 9
 Viggahita, 170. 5
 Vighāta 27. 2 ; 195. 4, 10
 Vicikicchī, 184. 5
 Vicchiddakasañña, 14
 Vijambhati, 33. 1
 Vijjācarana, 175. 1, 3
 Vijjuppāda, 195. 1
 Viññāṇa, 41. 5 ; 190. 5
 Viññāta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1 ; 247
 Viññāpanī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2
 Vitakka, 35. 3 ; 41. 4
 Vitakketi, 35. 1
 Vidūra, 47
 Viddha, 113. 4
 Viddhastha, 36. 4
 Vidhūma, 41. 6
 Vinaḷikata, 36. 4
 Vinaya, 2. 1 ; 24 ; 96 ; 111 ; 159. 9 ; 160. 1, 5 ; 180. 2
 Vinayadhara, 180. 8
 Vinayavādī, 22. 1 ; 198. 8
 Vinipātā, 85
 Vinīlakasañña, 14
 Vineti, 65
 Vinodeti, 11. 1-2 ; 114. 8
 Vipacitaññū, 133

- Viparāmosa, 198. 9
 Vipariṇāmadhamma, 185. 4
 Vipassanā, 92 ; 170. 3 ; 251
 Vipassanāpubbaṅgama, 170. 3
 Vipāka, 10. 1 ; 34
 Vipubbakasaññā, 14
 Vippamutta, 33. 3
 Vippallāsa, 49. 1
 Vibhajjavacana, 42. 2
 Vibhantacitta, 30. 3
 Vibhūsana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198. 9
 Vimati, 173. 1 ; 191. 2
 Vimāna, 33. 2
 Vimuttiṭṭhā, 194. 5
 Vimuttisāra, 243. 1
 Vimokkha, 189. 2
 Vimocanīya, 154. 5
 Vimāna, 33. 2
 Virāga, 114. 10 ; 185. 4
 Viriyabala, 163. 2 ; 258
 Viriyindriya, 162. 2
 Virūlhi, 26. 1
 Vilepana, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Vivatṭa, 156
 Vivattacchada, 40. 3
 Vilokita, 103. 6 ; 198. 12
 Viśamya, 10. 3
 Visatta, 24
 Viśaṇṇī, 49. 3
 Visama, 61. 7 ; 87. 5
 Viśārada, 7
 Viśūka, 198. 9
 Visuddhi, 78 ; 194. 1
 Viśeṣagāmī, 191. 1
 Viśeṣabhāgiya, 179. 1
 Viśatṭha, 48. 1
 Vihaṅgama (v. l. vihaṅgama), 36. 4
 Vihimsūparati, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Vītamacchera, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Vītasārada, 23. 3
 Vītivattakālaṅgati (v. l. vīti-vattakathāṅkathī) 40. 3
 Vīmamsā, 35. 2 ; 271
 Vuttavādī, 193. 1
 Vuddhi, 26. 1 ; 159. 9
 Vūpasāma, 174. 3
 Vegāyitatta, 192. 5
 Vetta, 121. 4
 Vedagū, 40. 3
 Vedalla, 6. 1
 Vedanā, 16 ; 113. 8 ; 159. 4
 Vedalla, 102. 2-6
 Vedha, 113. 4
 Vepullatā, 158. 1
 Veyyākaraṇa, 6. 1 ; 173 ; 186. 2
 Verocana, 47
 Vesārajja, 8. 2
 Vessa, 193. 13
 Vossaggarata, 61. 6
 Vohāra, 198. 3 ; 247
 Vyañjana, 140 ; 188. 2
 Vyasana, 192. 4 ; 196. 4 ; 198. 4
 Vyākaraṇa, 42. 1
 Vyādhidhamma, 182. 2
 Vyādhibhaya, 119 ; 120
 Vyāpajjha, 125. 1
 Vyāpannacitta, 54. 2
 Vyāpāda, 11 ; 12 ; 14
 Saṃyojana, 131 ; 172. 3
 Saṃvatṭa, 156

- Samvattanika, 51. 1 ; 52. 1 ;
 60
 Samvara, 14 ; 159. 8
 Samvāsa, 53. 2, 7 ; 54. 1 ;
 192. 1
 Samvigga, 113
 Samvidahati, 35. 2
 Samvega, 33. 1 ; 113. 3, 5
 Samvejaniya, 118
 Samvohāra, 192. 1
 Samsandati, 87. 1
 Samsaya, 23. 3
 Samsāra, 9 ; 49. 3
 Samsārita, 1. 2-3
 Samseva, 246
 Sakadāgāmī, 88. 3 ; 131. 2 ;
 239
 Sakalika, 195. 9
 Sakuna, 198. 14
 Sakkāra, 197. 2
 Sakkāragaru, 43 ; 84
 Sakkāragarutā, 44
 Sakkāya, 33. 1 ; 178. 1
 Saṅkappa, 30. 3 ; 35. 3
 Saṅkappeti, 35. 3
 Saṅkassarasamācāra, 241. 2
 Sāṅkitti, 198. 2
 Saṅkilesa, 10. 1
 Saṅkilesika, 182. 4
 Saṅkilesikadhamma, 252. 1
 Saṅkha, 114. 4 ; 191. 3
 Saṅkhata, 34
 Saṅkhamundika, 121. 4
 Saṅkhāra, 16 ; 41. 5 ; 163. 2
 Saṅkhāravā, 200. 9
 Saggasamvattanika, 51. 1
 Saṅgha, 32 ; 154 ; 155
 Saṅghavattthu, 32 ; 253
 Saṅgāma, 114. 3
 Saṅgha, 7 ; 190. 1
 Saṅghabheda, 241. 5
 Saṅghāta, 39. 2 ; 40. 2
 Saṅghāti, 103. 3 ; 105 ; 198.
 12
 Saṅghādisesa, 242. 2
 Sacca, 38. 1 ; 185. 1
 Saccaparāmosa, 38. 5
 Saccavācā, 221
 Saccavādī, 198. 8
 Saccasandha, 198. 8
 Sacchikaraṇiya, 189. 1
 Sacchikiriyā, 160. 6
 Sañcetanā, 172. 1
 Sañchindati, 33. 1
 Saññata, 20
 Saññavā, 200. 9
 Saññā, 41. 4 ; 90 ; 181. 4 ; 190.
 5
 Saññāvippallāsa, 49. 1
 Saññī, 34 ; 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Saññojana, 5. 1 ; 88. 1 ; 170.
 2
 Saṭha, 38. 1
 Saṭhapeti, 94. 3
 Saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, 198. 2
 Satatavihāra, 195. 8
 Satādhipateyya, 243. 1
 Sati, 5. 2 ; 14 ; 194. 2
 Satindriya, 162. 2
 Satipatṭhāna, 202. 5
 Satibala, 258
 Satimā, 35. 2
 Satisampajañña, 198. 13
 Satuppāda, 191. 1
 Satti, 114. 4
 Satthi, 244. 1

Sathera, 180. 5
 Sadara, 10. 1 ; 182. 4
 Saddha, 7 ; 17. 6
 Saddhamma, 44. 2 ; 48 ; 160.
 3
 Saddhammagaru, 21. 2
 Saddhammagarutā, 44
 Saddhābala, 163. 2
 Saddhāsampadā, 61. 4
 Saddhindriya, 162. 2
 Saddhivihārī, 241. 1
 Sanābhika, 36. 1
 Sanettika, 50. 3
 Sanemika, 36. 1
 Santa, 178. 1
 Santatakārī, 192. 2
 Santatavutti, 192. 2
 Santamānasa, 36. 2
 Santāsa, 33 ; 117 ; 184. 1
 Santindriya, 36. 2
 Santi, 23. 3
 Santipada, 16
 Sandiṭṭhika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
 Sandhātā, 198. 8
 Sandassaka, 97. 2
 Sandhāvita, 1. 2-3
 Sannicaya, 22. 3
 Sannisādeti, 94. 3-4
 Sannipātika, 87. 5
 Sannivāsa, 198. 4
 Sapattabhāra, 198. 10
 Sapāmokkha, 180. 5
 Sapubbadevata, 63. 1
 Sapubbācariyaka, 63. 1
 Sappaṭisaraṇa, 160. 9
 Sappabhāsa, 41. 3
 Sappi, 95, 4 ; 198. 4
 Sappimaṇḍa, 95. 4

Sappurisa, 3. 2 ; 187. 5 ; 201-
 206 ; 240
 Sappurisūpassaya, 31. 1
 Sabalakārī, 192. 2
 Sabrahmaka, 63. 1
 Sabrahmacārī, 97. 2
 Sama, 164. 5
 Samagga, 241. 3
 Samaggakaraṇī, 198. 8
 Samaggata, 39. 3 ; 60
 Samagganandī, 198. 8
 Samaggarata, 198. 8
 Samaggārāma, 198. 8
 Samaṅgibhūta, 122. 5
 Samacāga, 55. 2
 Samañña, 262
 Samaṇa, 87. 1 ; 239 ; -padu-
 ma, 87. 8 ; -macala, 87. 1
 Samaṇaka, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Samaṇasukhumāla, 87. 6
 Samatha, 36. 2 ; 146
 Samathapubbaṅgama, 170. 2
 Samatta, 193. 10 ; 251
 Samapañña, 55. 2
 Samavayasatthesana, 38. 1
 Samavekkhati, 32. 2
 Samasaddha, 55. 2
 Samasīla, 55. 2
 Samasīlabbata, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ;
 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Samasīlī, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Samāgama, 47. 2
 Samācāra, 196. 2
 Samādāna, 49. 3
 Samādapaka, 97. 2
 Samādinna, 193. 10
 Samādhi, 1. 3 ; 2. 1 ; 21. 1 ;
 114

- Samādhindriya, 162. 2
 Samādhibala, 258
 Samādhībhāvanā, 41. 1-5
 Samādhisaṃvattanika, 52. 1
 Samāpanna, 39. 2 ; 40. 2
 Samānattatā, 32 ; 253
 Samārambha, 195. 4
 Samāhitindriya, 5. 3
 Samitāvī, 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Samugghāta, 34
 Samuttejaka, 97. 2
 Samuṭṭhāna, 87. 5
 Samudācāra, 194. 5
 Samudda, 45. 2 ; 46. 1 ; 47. 1
 Samussaya, 38. 5
 Sameti, 23. 3
 Sampacura, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Sampajañña, 93 ; 194. 2
 Sampajānakārī, 198. 2
 Sampadā, 61. 3 ; 193. 11
 Sampadāleti, 33. 1
 Sampasāda, 195. 10
 Sampahamsaka, 97. 2
 Sampha, 22. 3
 Samphappalāpa, 54. 3 ; 102 ;
 148 ; 198. 8
 Samphappalāpī, 54. 2
 Samphassa, 114. 9
 Sambojjhaṅga, 14 ; 236
 Sambodha, 196. 2
 Sambodhi, 11. 2 ; 239
 Sambhava, 9 ; 16
 Sammaddasa, 16
 Sammappadhāna, 13
 Sammākammanta, 89
 Sammādiṭṭhika, 89 ; 204. 4
 Sammāñāṇī, 89 ; 206. 4
 Sammādiṭṭhisamādāna, 49. 3
 Sammāpāsa, 39. 3
 Sammāvāyāma, 89
 Sammāvimutti, 89 ; 194. 5 ;
 206. 5
 Sammāsaṅkappa, 89
 Sammāsati, 29. 1 ; 89
 Sammāsamādhi, 89
 Sammosa, 160. 3
 Sammoha, 184. 2
 Sarā, 51. 4 ; 52. 2
 Saraja, 50. 3
 Saritā, 35. 2
 Sarīra, 38. 1
 Sallāpa, 24 ; 188. 3 ; 195. 3
 Savana, 146 ; 147
 Savupādāna, 175. 2
 Savyāpajjha, 232
 Sasaṅkhāraparīnibbāyī, 169. 1
 Sassatā, 33. 2 ; 33. 1
 Sahapaṃsukūḷita, 191. 4
 Sahasākāra, 198. 9
 Sahāyaka, 191. 4
 Sahita, 139 ; 198. 8
 Sākaccha, 146 ; 147 ; 192. 1
 Sākuntika, 192. 3
 Sākha, 147 ; 178. 1 ; 196.
 3, 5
 Sākhabhakkha, 198. 2
 Sāgara, 51. 4
 Sāciyoga, 198. 9
 Sāthalika, 160. 6
 Sānuvajja, 3. 1
 Sāpadesa, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
 Sāmañña, 27. 2
 Sāmākabhakkha, 198. 2
 Sāmika, 53. 3 ; 54. 2
 Sāmicikamma, 187. 6
 Sāmicīpaṭipadā, 60

- Sāmīcipaṭipanna, 52. 1
 Sāra, 109 ; 150 ; 190. 1
 Sārambha, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 193. 12
 Sārīrika, 165. 2
 Sālalatṭhi, 196. 3
 Sālohita, 113. 7 ; 193. 3
 Sāvajja, 3. 1 ; 4. 1 ; 135
 Sāsanakārī, 25. 2
 Sāhuneyyaka, 63. 1
 Sikkhānisamsa, 243, 1
 Sikkhāpada, 12 ; 194. 2
 Sīngī, 26. 1
 Sīnghātaka, 242. 1
 Siloka, 25. 1 ; 157
 Sīghasota, 195. 9
 Sīta, 114. 8
 Sīla, 1. 3-4 ; 21. 1
 Sīlapārisuddhi, 194. 2
 Sīlavisuddhi, 196. 1-2
 Sīlasampadā, 61. 5
 Sīsacchejja, 242. 1
 Sīha, 23. 3 ; 244
 Sīhanāda, 33. 1
 Sīhaseyyā, 37. 5 ; 244
 Sukkapakkha, 19
 Sukkavipāka, 231. 2 ; 237
 Sukha, 62. 2
 Sukhasaññī, 49. 3
 Sukhā patipadā, 161 ; 162.
 Sukhī, 191. 1
 Sukhuma, 181. 4
 Sukhumāla, 87
 Sugata, 111. 4 ; 160. 1
 Suggahīta, 160. 7 ; 180. 7
 Suta, 6. 1 ; 97. 2-5
 Sutamavi, 230
 Sutadhara, 22. 3
 Sutavādī, 217
 Sutavādita, 247
 Sutasannicaya, 22. 3
 Sutta, 102. 61 ; 2-6 ; 186. 2 ; 191. 1
 Suttanta, 160. 3
 Sudda, 193. 13
 Sunikkhitta, 160. 7
 Sunnaya, 160. 7
 Supaṭipanna, 52. 1
 Suparikammakata, 196. 4
 Supāpika, 197. 1
 Suppaṭividdha, 191. 1
 Subhasaññī, 49. 3.
 Sumana, 195. 8
 Sumedha, 45. 4 ; 46. 2 ; 62. 7
 Suyitṭha, 40. 3
 Surā, 50. 2 ; 53. 3
 Suriya, 50. 1 ; 141 ; 143
 Suvidūravīdūra, 47. 1
 Susaṅkhata, 57. 3
 Susāna, 198. 13
 Susa, 22. 2
 Susukā, 122. 1
 Suhuta, 40. 3
 Sūkara, 39. 9 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9
 Sukha, 5. 3 ; 87
 Sekhabala, 163
 Setughāta, 159. 3, 8
 Seda, 61. 9, 11
 Sedāvakkhitta, 62. 3 ; 61. 10
 Senāsana, 9
 Semha, 87. 5-6
 Seyyā, 37. 5 ; 85 ; 244
 Sokaṇāsana, 21. 2
 Sokhumma, 16
 Soceyya, 198. 3
 Sotā, 114. 2

Sotānugata, 191. 1	Hatthapajjotika, 121. 4
Sotāpanna, 88. 1	Hatthi, 198. 9
Sobhana, 7 ; 211. 2	Hadayaṅgama, 198. 8
Sobheti, 7	Hānabhāgiya, 179. 1.
Somanassa, 62. 2	Hantā, 114. 1-3
Soracca, 61. 13 ; 112	Hita, 96 ; 97 ; 98 ; 186. 4
Sovaggika, 51. 1 ; 61. 13	Hirika, 219
Sovacassakaraṇa, 160. 8	Hiribala, 163. 2
Sneha, 10. 1	Hirimā, 219
Svākkhāta, 52. 1	

II.

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

Aggivessa, 187. 6	Uruvela, 21. 1 ; 22. 1
Ajapāla, 21. 1 ; 22	
Ajātasattu, 188. 3	Eleyya, 187. 6
Anāthapiṇḍika, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 58. 1 ; 60 ; 61. 1 ; 62. 1	Kappilavatthu, 195. 1
Anuruddha, 241. 1	Kalandakanivāpa, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1
Annabhāra, 30. 1 ; 185. 1	Kālākārāma, 24
Abhaya, 196. 1	Kesi, 111
Ālavaka, 176. 3	Koliya (v. l. Koliya), 57. 1 ; 193. 1
Ānanda, 80 ; 129 ; 170. 1 ; 174. 4 ; 179. 1 ; 180. 1 ; 194. 1	Koliyadhitā, 57. 1
	Kosambi, 80 ; 159. 1 ; 170. 1 ; 241
Ukkatṭha, 36. 1	Khujjuttarā, 176. 4
Ugga, 187. 6	Khemā, 176. 2
Ujjaya, 39. 1	
Udāyī, 40. 1	Gandhabba, 187. 6
Upaka, 188. 1	Gijjhakūṭa, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 ; 188. 1
Upavattana, 76. 1	Ghositārāma, 170. 1 ; 241. 1
Upavāṇa, 175. 1	
Uppalavaṇṇā, 176. 2	

- Citta, 176. 3
 Jānussoni, 184. 1
 Jetavana, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 197. 1
 Todeyya, 187. 6
 Devadatta, 68. 1
 Doṇa, 36. 1
 Nakulapitā, 55. 1-2
 Nakulamātā, 55. 1-2
 Nandamātā, 176. 4
 Namuci, 13
 Nāvindaki, 187. 6
 Nigrodhārāma, 195. 1
 Nerañjarā, 21. 1 ; 22. 1
 Pañcālīputta, 48. 1
 Pubbārāma, 190. 1
 Potaliya, 100
 Bāhiya, 241
 Brahmā, 63. 2 ; 182. 1
 Bhaggā, 55. 1
 Bhaṇḍagāma, 1. 1
 Bhaddiya, 193. 1
 Bhesakalāvana, 55. 1
 Bhoganagara, 180. 1
 Magadha, 35. 1 ; 187. 1
 Maṇḍikāputta, 188. 1
 Madhura, 53. 1
 Mandhātā, 15
 Mallikā, 197. 1
 Māgadha, 183. 1 ; 188. 3
 Māra, 15 ; 16 ; 49. 3 ; 182. 1
 Mahākotṭhita, 174. 1
 Mahāmoggallāna, 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 195. 1
 Mahāvana, 193. 1 ; 196. 1
 Mālukyaputta, 254. 1
 Migāramāta, 190. 1
 Moggalla, 187. 6
 Moggallāna, 176. 1 ; 233. 1
 Yamaka, 187. 6
 Rājagaha, 30. 1 ; 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 185. 1 ; 187. 1 ; 188. 1
 Rāmaputta, 187. 6
 Rāhu, 15 ; 50. 1
 Rāhula, 177. 1
 Rohitassa, 45. 1 ; 46. 1
 Licchavi, 193. 1
 Vajji, 1. 1
 Vappa, 195. 1
 Varadhara, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
 Vassakāra, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1
 Visākha, 48. 1
 Veluvana, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1
 Velukaṇṭakīyā, 176. 4
 Vedehiputta, 188. 1
 Verañja, Veranji, 53. 1
 Vesāli, 193. 1 ; 196. 1
 Vyagghapajja, 194. 1
 Sakuludāyi, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
 Sakka, 195. 1
 Sajjanela, 57. 1
 Sālha, 196. 1

Sappavāsā, 57. 1
 Sappinī, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
 Sāketa, 24
 Sāpugā, 194. 1
 Sāriputta, 79 ; 167. 1 ; 168.
 1 ; 173. 1 ; 174. 1 ; 175.
 1 ; 176. 1
 Sāvatti, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48.
 1 ; 190. 1 ; 197. 1

Sikha, 233
 Sīha, 33. 1
 Sumsumāragira, 55. 1
 Suppavāsā, 57. 1
 Subhakiṇha, 232. 3 ; 233.
 4
 Setabba, Setavya, 36. 1
 Hatthaka, 176. 3

III.

ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ, 34. 3
 Aggaṃ āyuṇ ca vaṇṇo ca, 34.
 3
 Aggasmim dānaṃ dadatam,
 34. 3
 Aggassa dātā medhāvī, 34.3
 Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ,
 34. 3
 Agge Buddhhe pasannānaṃ,
 34. 3
 Agge Saṅghe pasannānaṃ,
 34. 3
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca, 39. 3
 Ajjhattaṇ ca na jānāti, 65. 2
 Ajjhattaṇ ca pajānāti, 65. 2
 Atthābhisamayā dhīro, 42. 2
 Atthā sampacurā honti, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Atho atthe anatthe ca, 42. 2
 Atho pi viharissantī, 21. 2
 Adaliddo ti taṃ āhu, 52. 2
 Adesayi so Bhagavā, 25. 2

Adhammikā honti adhamma-
 gāravā, 20
 Adhiggaḥitā tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2
 Anaṇasukhaṃ katvāna, 62. 7
 Anattani ca attāti, 49. 3
 Anattani anattāti, 49. 3
 Anatthaṃ parivajjeti, 42. 2
 Anabhijjālū vihareyya, 29. 2
 Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2
 Anavajjena sukhaṃ etam,
 62. 2
 Aniccaṃ aniccato dhakkhuṃ,
 49. 3
 Anicce niccasaññino, 49. 3
 Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, 52. 2
 Andhakārena onaddhā, 50. 3
 Annena atho pānena, 63. 3
 Apādahehi me mettam, 67. 3
 Appamatto ayaṃ kali, 3. 3
 Appamādarato bhikkhu, 37. 6
 Appassuto pi ce hoti, 6. 2
 Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu, 11. 2

Abhabbo parihānāya, 37. 6
 Abhiṇṇāyaṇesikkham, 30. 6
 Abhisāṅkhatam nirāram-
 bham, 40. 3
 Amittā dummanā honti, 53-56
 Ariyañ c' atṭhaṅgikam mag-
 gam, 33. 3
 Avijjānivutā posā, 50. 3 ; 66.
 2
 Avītivattā sakkāyam, 33. 3
 Avyāpajjham sukham lokam,
 40. 3
 Avyāpanno sadā sato, 30. 6
 Avyāyiko hoti satam samā-
 gamo, 47. 2
 Asamāhitasāṅkappo, 22. 3
 Assamedham purisamedham,
 39. 3

 Āpūratī tassa yaso, 18 ; 19
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā, 22. 3
 Āsavānam khayā bhikkhu, 22.
 3
 Āhuneyyā ca puttānam, 63. 3

 Iti devamanussā ca, 23. 3
 Iti Buddhē abhiññāya, 1. 5
 Iti saccapārmāso, 38. 5
 Iti h' etam namassanti, 23. 3
 Ittha bhā vaññatthā bhāvam,
 9
 Idha dhammam caritvāna, 53.
 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Idh' eva nam pasamsanti, 61.
 14

 Uccādanena nbāpanena, 63.
 3

Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā,
 61. 14
 Uddham tiriyaṁ apācīnam,
 12 ; 15
 Upaṭṭhitā sīlavanto, 61. 14
 Upāsako ca yo saddho, 7
 Ubhayena nam garahanti, 6.
 2
 Ubho ca honti dussilā, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2

 Ekamsavacanam ekam, 42. 2
 Etam yajetha medhāvī, 39. 3
 Etam hi yajamānassa, 39. 3
 Etañ ca sallam paṭigacca dis-
 vā, 24
 Etam anussaram macco, 61.
 14
 Etam ādīnavam ñatvā, 9
 Etādisam yaññam anus-
 sarantā, 57. 3
 Ete upakkilesā vuttā, 50. 3
 Ete kho saṅgahā loke, 32. 2
 Ete kho saṅgham sobhenti, 7
 Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu, 32. 2
 Ete padhānā cattāro, 14
 Evam yajitvā medhāvī, 40. 3
 Evam viharamāno pi, 37. 6
 Evam eva manussesu, 67. 3
 Evam naram annadapānavat-
 thadam, 51. 4
 Evam hi vuttam samaṇo na
 jānatā, 20
 Esa khīnāsavo Buddhō, 23. 3
 Esanā paṭinissatṭhā, 38. 5
 Esa maggo mahantehi, 25, 2.

Esa so Bhagavā Buddhō, 23.
3

Karonti akusalam kammanam,
66. 2

Kāmayogena samyuttā, 10. 3

Kāmesanā bhāvesanā, 38. 5

Kummaggapaṭipanno so, 11. 2

Kuhā thaddhā lapā singī, 26.
2

Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu,
44. 3

Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū,
43. 3

Khippam hi veti asatam sa-
māgamo, 47. 2

Gamanena na pattabbo, 45. 4;
46. 2

Gunnañ ce taramānānam, 70.
2

Catu pañhassa kusalo, 42. 2
Catuppadehi me mettam, 67.
3

Cattāri tñānām anupavec-
chatī, 58. 3; 59. 2

Caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭham, 11.
2

Cutā patanti patitā, 2. 2

Cetovasippatto samāhitin-
driyo, 5. 3

Cetosamathasāmīci, 12

Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca
gāmino, 20

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 17-
19

Chandarāgavasūpetā, 65. 2

Chabyapattehi me mettam,
67. 3

Jānāmi passami tath' eva
etam, 24

Tañ ca sammaggatā, 39. 3

Taṇhadutiyo puriso, 9

Tatiyam paṭipaccheyya, 42. 2

Tato have dūrataram vadanti,
47. 2

Tathāgataṃ patvāna te bha-
vanti, 8

Tam aham vadāmi thero, 22.
3

Tam tādisaṃ devamanus-
sasetṭham, 8

Tasmā mahantaṃ papponti,
32. 2

Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca,
52. 2

Tasmā have lokavidū sume-
dho, 45. 4; 46. 2

Tasmā hi attakāmena, 21. 2

Tasmā hi te namasseyya, 63. 3

Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasam-
siyā, 20

Tasmā hi dhīro idh' upaṭṭhitā
satī, 5. 2

Tādisaṃ upasamyanti, 40. 3

Tāya nam paricariyāya, 63. 3

Te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakā-
senti, 49. 3

Te tusitā jetvā māraṃ sava-
hanaṃ te aneja, 13

Te mayham āsavā khīṇā. 36.
4

Te yogayuttā mārassa, 49. 3

Te ve dhamme virūhanti, 26.
 3 ; 43. 3
 Tesam divā ca ratto ca, 60
 Tesam sutvāna sappaññā, 49.
 3
 Te honti jānapatiyo, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2

 Danto damayatam seṭṭho, 23.
 3
 Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca, 32.
 2
 Diṭṭhinijjhānakkhānti, 193
 Diṭṭhiyogam samuhacca, 10.
 3
 Diṭṭhiyogena samyuttā, 10. 3
 Dighāyu yasavā hoti, 58. 5 ;
 59. 2
 Dukkhas' antakam satthu,
 1. 5
 Dukkhas' antam karissati,
 25. 2
 Durāsado duppasaho, 42. 2
 Devā pi nam pasamsanti, 6. 2 ;
 28. 2
 Devabhūto manusso vā, 34. 3
 Chaññam dhanam yaso kitti,
 31. 2
 Dhammassa hoti anudham-
 macārī, 7
 Dhammuddhaccaviggahītā-
 manā, 170. 5
 Dhamme t̥hitā ye na karonti
 pāpakam, 20
 Dhāreti antimam deham, 16
 Dhīro ca aratim sabati, 28. 2

 Na upalippāmi lokena, 36. 4

Na ca appatvā lokantam, 45.
 4 ; 46. 2
 Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅgha-
 sevitā, 51. 4
 Najjo yathā vārivahā va sāga-
 ran ti, 51. 4
 Na tapanti na bhāsanti, 50. 3
 Na tam sammaggatā yaññam,
 39. 3
 Na te dhammā virūhanti, 26.
 2 ; 43. 3
 Na tesu tādī saya samvutesu,
 24
 Nandino devalokasmim, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavī ca,
 47. 2
 Nābhāsamānam jānanti, 48. 2
 Nārati sabati dhīram, 28. 2
 Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā, 26. 2
 Niraggalam mahārambhā, 39.
 3
 Nihīyati tassa yaso, 17 ; 19
 Nekkham jambonadass' eva,
 6. 2 ; 28. 2
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanū-
 paga, 179. 3

 Paṭirūpe vase dese, 31. 2
 Paradāragamanañ cāpi, 64. 2
 Parikkasāvo ca pan' esa vuc-
 cati, 20
 Parisāya mando ca pan' esa
 vuccati, 20
 Parovarā yassa samecca
 dhammā, 5. 3
 Pasannacitto yajati, 40. 3
 Pahīnajātimarāṇo, 22. 3

Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ, 64
 2
 Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ,
 22. 3
 Piṇḍapāta sayanena, 60
 Puññassa dhārā upayanti
 paṇḍitaṃ, 51. 4
 Puññena puññaṃ saṃsanda-
 mānā, 57. 3
 Putṭhassa paramā santi, 23.
 3
 Puṇḍarīkaṃ yathā vaggu, 36.
 4
 Puthū savanti upayanti sāga-
 raṃ, 51. 4
 Punappunaṃ jātijarūpagāmi
 ti, 5. 2
 Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti,
 68. 2

 Bahiddhā phaladassāvī, 65. 2
 Bahuñca so pasavati, 4. 2
 Bahubheravaṃ ratanagaṇa-
 mālayaṃ, 51. 4
 Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ,
 6. 2
 Bahussuto pi ca hoti, 6. 2
 Buddhō antimasariro, 35, 6
 Brahmā ti mātāpitāro, 63. 3
 Brahmā Sahampati, 21. 2
 Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu,
 11. 2
 Bhariyā sīlavatī hoti, 53. 7;
 54. 7
 Bhariyāssa hoti dussīlā, 53.
 7; 54. 7
 Bhāvayaṃ kusalaṃ dham-
 maṃ, 37. 6

Bhāsamānaṃ ca jānanti, 48.
 2
 Bhāsaya jotaya dhammaṃ,
 48. 2
 Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno, 7.
 1
 Bhītā santāsaṃ āpāduṃ, 33.
 3
 Bhuñjaṃ bhogasukhaṃ, 62.
 7
 Bhuttā bhoga bhatā bhaccā,
 61, 14
 Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū, 37.
 6

 Maggāmaggassa kusalaṃ, 35.
 6
 Mahodādhim āparamitaṃ
 mahāsaraṃ, 51. 4
 Mātari pitari cāpi, 4. 2-3
 Mānābhīsamaya buddho, 38.
 5
 Mā maṃ apādako himsi, 67:
 3
 Mā maṃ catuppado himsi.
 67. 3
 Māro ādhipatteyyānaṃ, 15
 Micchādittigatā sattā, 49. 3
 Micchājīvena jīvanti, 50. 3
 Mutto mocayataṃ aggo, 23. 3
 Mohena adhamasattā, 66. 2

 Yaṃ ve disvā ca sutvā cā, 35.
 6
 Yaṃ kiñci dittaṃ vā suttaṃ
 muttaṃ vā, 24
 Yakkhattaṃ yena gacchey-
 yaṃ, 36. 4

- Yaññam etaṃ pasamsanti,
 40. 3
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe, 40. 3
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti, 39. 3 ;
 40. 3
 Yatam care yatam tiṭṭhe, 12
 Yatam sammiñjaye bhikkhu,
 12
 Yato ca verocano abbhudeti,
 47. 2
 Yathā dhammā tathā sarta,
 66. 2
 Yadattham bhogam iccheyya,
 61. 14
 Yadā ca baddhā lokasmim,
 49. 3
 Yadā Buddho abhiññāya, 33.
 3
 Yam ariyagarahi nirayam
 upeti, 3. 3
 Yasmā ca saṅgahā ete, 32. 2
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 52.
 2
 Ye keci kāmesu asaññatajanā,
 5. 2 ; 20
 Ye keci me vādapathā puthus-
 sita, 8. 1
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya, 10. 3
 Ye ca taṃ paṭipajjanti, 25. 2
 Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā,
 21. 2
 Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā, 39.
 3
 Ye ca rūpena pāmiṃsu, 65. 2
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno, 43.
 3
 Ye c'assa dhammā akkhāta,
 27. 2
- Yena devūpapaty assa, 36. 4
 Ye pi dīghāyukā devā, 33. 3
 Ye hi upakiliṭṭhā, 50. 3
 Ye hi bhikkhu idh' ātāpī, 14 ;
 69
 Yo uddhatena cittena 22. 3
 Yo ca caram vā tiṭṭham, 11.
 2
 Yo ca tesam tattha tattha,
 42. 2
 Yo ca silena sampanno, 22. 3
 Yo c' etarahi sambuddho, 21.
 2
 Yo dhammacakkam abhi-
 bhuyya Kevalim, 8
 Yo nindiyam pasamsati, 3. 3
 Yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi, 11. 2
 Yo ve kilēsāni pahāya paṇca,
 5. 3
 Yo vedī sabbasattānam, 35. 6
 Yo saññatānam paradattabho-
 jinam, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca,
 7
 Rajatam jātarūpaṇ ca, 50. 3
 Rāgajaṇ ca dosajaṇ ca, 66. 2
 Rāgadosapaṭikkīṭṭhā, 50. 3
 Rāh' aggamaṃ attabhāvīnam, 15
 Rūpasokhummatam ñatvā, 16
 Labetha mānam pūjam vā,
 32. 2
 Lokassa antam samitāv-
 natvā, 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Vaddhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoram,
 50. 3

Vighāta hoti cittassa, 27. 2
 Vicināti mukhena so kalim,
 3. 3
 Vitakkam samayitvāna, 11. 2
 Vinīvaraṇadassāvī, 65. 2
 Vineyya maccheramalam sa-
 mūlam, 57. 3
 Vipassamāno jānāti, 62. 7
 Virūpakkehi me mettam, 67. 3
 Vivattacchadā ye loke, 40. 3
 Vītatanho anādāno, 9

Samvarattham pahānattham,
 25. 2
 Samvaro ca pahānañ ca, 14 ;
 69
 Samvekkhiti ca dhammānam,
 12
 Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca,
 33. 3
 Sakkāro kāpurisam hanti, 68.
 2
 Saggañ ca kamati tñanam,
 60
 Saṅkhāya lokasmim parova-
 rāni, 41. 6
 Saṅkhāre parato ñatvā, 16
 Saṅgamma tam namassati,
 23. 3
 Saṅghe pasādo yass'atthi,
 52. 2
 Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu,
 16
 Saññato dhīro dhammesu,
 22. 3
 Saññā yato ca samndeti, 16
 Satam saḥassānam nirabbu-
 dānam, 3. 3

Satataṃ pahitatto ti, 12
 Sato ekaggacittassa, 29. 2
 Sato vidhūmo anīgho nirāso,
 41. 6
 Sattā gacchanti saṃsāram,
 10. 3 ; 49. 3
 Sadevakasmim lokasmim, 23.
 3
 Sadevakassa lokassa, 15 ; 23.
 3 ; 33. 3
 Saddhammo garukātabbo, 21.
 2
 Sabbam rattham dukhamseti,
 70. 2
 Sabbam lokam abhiññāya,
 33. 3
 Sabbakammakkhayam patto,
 23. 3
 Sabbayogavisamyyutta, 10. 3
 Sabbarāgaviratassa, 38. 5
 Sabbalokavisamyyutta, 23. 3
 Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā, 3. 3
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti, 70.
 2
 Sabbā tā jimham gacchanti,
 70. 2
 Sabbe bhadraṇi passantī, 67.
 3
 Sabbe sattā sabbepāṇā, 67. 3
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, 21.
 2
 Samantāwaraṇo bālo, 65. 2
 Samānattatā dhammesu, 32. 2
 Sammādiṭṭhisamādānā, 49. 3
 Sammappadhānā Mārādhey-
 yādhibhuno, 13
 Sammā kammaviyākataṃ, 28.
 2

Sammāpaṇidhisampanno, 31.
2

Savedagū vusitabrahmaca-
riyo, 5. 3

Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu,
38. 5

Sa ve sabbābhibhūdhīro, 23. 3

Sahāpi dukkheṇa paheyya
kāme, 5. 3

Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā,
57. 3

Sāpi chavā samvasati, 53. 7 ;
54. 7

Sāpi devī samvasati, 53. 7 ;
54. 7

Sāmiko dussīlo hoti, 53. 7 ;
54. 7

Sāmiko sīlavā hoti, 53. 7 ;
54. 7

Sārattā rajanīyesu, 66. 2

Sīlaṃ samādhipaṇṇā ca, 1.5

Sīlaṇ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ,
52. 2

Sīlato naṃ pasamsanti, 6. 2

Sīle patitṭhito bhikkhu, 37.
6

Sukhette pūtibījaṃ va, 44. 3

Sutvā arahato vākyam, 33. 3

Subhāsitaḍḍhajā isayo, 48. 2

Suram pivanti merayaṃ, 50.
3

Susaṅkhatam bhojanaṃ yā
dadāti, 57. 3

Suhutam suyitṭham suppat-
tam, 4. 3

Senāsanaṇ ca ārabba, 27. 2

Seyyānisajjatttharaṇassa dā-
yakam, 51. 4

So c' eva dhammam carati,
70. 2

So āyudāyī baladāyī, 58. 5 ;
59. 2

So me atho anuppatto, 61. 14

Hitam devamanussānam, 35. 6

